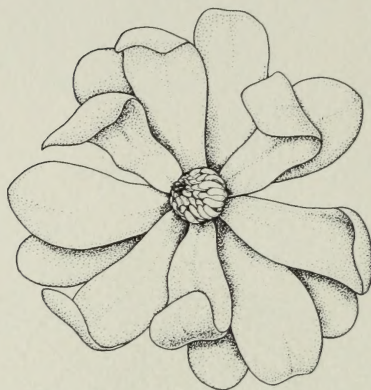




3 2044 105 171 656

LIBRARY
OF THE
ARNOLD ARBORETUM



HARVARD UNIVERSITY

THE
GARDENS' BULLETIN
SINGAPORE



Index
to
Vol. 44 (Part 1) June 1992
Vol. 44 (Part 2) Dec 1992

Published by
National Parks Board
Singapore Botanic Gardens
Cluny Road
Singapore 1025

CONTENTS

Volume 44

PART 1 — 1st June 1992

- TAN, H.T.W., CHUA, K.S. and TURNER, I.M.:
The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore Project 1-2
- CORLETT, Richard T.:
The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore 1. Introduction 3-21
- KIEW, R.:
Five New Species of *Didymocarpus* (Gesneriaceae) from
Peninsular Malaysia 23-42
- CORNER, E.J.H.:
Notes on the Development of the Fruit-bodies of
Four Malayan Species of *Amanita* (Basidiomycetes) 43-45
- AZIZ, Bidin and RAZALI, Jaman:
Notes on the Rare Fren, *Pteris holttumii* C. Chr. 47-50
- TURNER, I.M., TAN, H.T.W. and CHUA, K.S.:
A Botanical Survey of Pulau Ubin 51-71

PART 2 — 1st Dec 1992

- WAH, T.T., WEE, Y.C. and PHANG, S.M.:
Diatoms from Marine Environments of Peninsular Malaysia
and Singapore 73-125
- TAN, H.T.W., IBRAHIM, Ali bin and CHUA, K.S.:
Additions to the Flora of Singapore, I 127-133
- OGINUMA, Kazuo, LUM, Shawn K.Y., LEE, Y.H. and TOBE, Hiroshi:
Karyomorphology of Some Myrtaceae from Singapore 135-139

INDEX

Volume 44 (Part 1)

Basionyms and synonyms appear in italics. Page numbers in italics indicate the presence of illustrations.

- Abrus precatorius* 59
Abutilon indicum 68
Acacia auriculiformis 59
Acacia mangium 59
Acalypha indica 67
 Acanthaceae 54
Acanthus ebracteatus 54
Acanthus volubilis 54
 Acaules 38
Aclisia secundiflora 66
 Acrostichum 47
Acrostichum aureum 47,54
Acrostichum speciosum 54
Actinodaphne macrophylla 68
Adenostemma lavenia 66
Adiantum flabellulatum 65
Adiantum latifolium 52,54
Adinandra dumosa 16,64
Aegiceras corniculatum 69
 Agavaceae 54,66
Ageratum conyzoides 56
Aglaonema simplex 66
 Aizoaceae 54
Albizia retusa 68
Allamanda cathartica 55
Allophyllus cobbe 63
Alocasia macrorrhizos 55
Alstonia angustiloba 55
Alysicarpus vaginalis 59,68
 Amanita 43
Amanita princeps 43,44
Amanita sp. aff. *A.fritillaria* 44
Amanita virginea 43,44,45
 Amaranthaceae 55,66
Amaranthus lividus 66
 Amaryllidaceae 66
Ampelocissus elegans 65
 Anacardiaceae 55
Anacardium occidentale 55
Ananas comosus 56
Andira inermis 59
Andrographis paniculata 54
 Annonaceae 15,55,66
Antidesma velutinsum 57,67
 Apocynaceae 66
 Araceae 55,66
 Araliaceae 55,66
Archidendron clypearia 59
Ardisia crenata 61
Ardisia elliptica 61
Ardisia singaporensis 53,69
Ardisia villosa 69
Arenga pinnata 62
Arthrophyllum diversifolium 55
Artocarpus dadah 68
Artocarpus heterophyllum 61
Artocarpus integer 61
 Asclepiadaceae 55,66
Asplenium macrophyllum 65
Asplenium nidus 54
Asystasia nemorum 54
Avicennia alba 55
Avicennia officinalis 55,66
Avicennia rumphiana 55
 Avicenniaceae 55,66
Axonopus compressus 17,58

Baccaurea motleyana 57
Bambusa glaucescens 58
 Basidiomycetes 43
Bidens pilosa 56
 Bignoniaceae 55,66
Blechnum orientale 54
Blumea balsamifera 56
Blumea riparia 66
Boeopsis 25,32,34,38,39,40
 Bombacaceae 55
 Boraginaceae 55
Borreria alata 63
Borreria articularis 63,70
Borreria laevicaulis 63,70
Borreria setidens 63
Bouea macrophylla 55
Bougainvillea x buttiana 17
Breynia coronata 57
Bridelia stipularis 57
 Bromeliaceae 56
Bromheadia finlaysoniana 62

- Brucea javanica* 64
Bruguiera cylindrica 63,70
Bruguiera gymnorrhiza 14,63
Buchanania arborescens 55
Bulbophyllum medusae 69
Bulbostylis barbata 57

Caesalpinia bonduc 14
Caesalpinia crista 60
Calophyllum inophyllum 59,67
Calophyllum pulcherrimum 59
Calophyllum spp. 16
Calopogonium mucunoides 60
Calotropis procera 66
Campanulati 38,41
Camptosperma auriculatum 11,55
Canavalia cathartica 60,68
Canna indica 56
Cannaceae 56
Capparaceae 56
Cardiospermum halicacabum 70
Carica papaya 56
Caryota mitis 62,69
Cassia alata 60
Cassia lechenaultiana 60
Cassia mimosoides 60
Cassytha filiformis 59
Casuarina equisetifolia 56
Casuarinaceae 56
Catharanthus roseus 55
Celastraceae 66
Celosia argentea 55
Centella asiatica 65
Centotheca lappacea 58
Centrosema pubescens 60
Ceratopteris thalictroides 54
Cerbera odollam 17,55
Ceriops tagal 63
Champereia manillana 62
Cheilanthes tenuifolia 65
Chirita 38
Chisocheton erythrocarpus 68
Chisocheton macrophyllus 53,68
Chloris barbata 58,67
Chrysopogon aciculatus 58
Cinnamomum iners 59
Cissus hastata 65
Claoxylon indicum 57
Claoxylon longifolium 53,67
Claoxylon longifolium var. *brachystachys*
53
Clausena excavata 70
Cleome rutidosperma 56

Clerodendrum inerme 65,70
Clerodendrum laevifolium 65
Clerodendrum paniculatum 65
Clerodendrum philippinum 65
Clerodendrum villosum 65
Clidemia hirta 61
Clitoria laurifolia 60
Cnestis palala 56
Cocos nucifera 62
Codiaeum variegatum 57
Codonoboea 23,25,32
Coix lacryma-jobi 58
Colocasia esculenta 55
Colubrina asiatica 63
Combretaceae 56
Commelina diffusa 56
Commelinaceae 56,66
Commersonia bartramia 64
Compositae 56,66,71
Connaraceae 56,67
Connarus planchonianus 67
Convolvulaceae 56
Cordia cylindristachya 55
Cordyline fruticosa 60
Corymborkis veratrifolia 69
Crassocephalum crepidiodes 14
Crinum asiaticum 66
Crotalaria mucronata 60,68
Croton hirtus 58
Cucumis hirtus 57
Cucurbitaceae 57
Curculigo orchioides 59
Cyathostemma viridiflorum 53,66
Cyathula prostrata 55,66
Cyclea laxiflora 68
Cymbidium finlaysonianum 69
Cynodon dactylon 17,58
Cyperaceae 57,67,71
Cyperus aromaticus 57
Cyperus compactus 57
Cyperus compressus 57
Cyperus cyperinus 57
Cyperus halpan 57
Cyperus javanicus 57
Cyperus kyllingia 57
Cyperus pilosus 57
Cyperus trialatus 57
Cyrtococcum accrescens 58

Dactyloctenium aegyptium 58
Dalbergia candenatensis 60,68
Dalbergia junghuhnii 68
Datura candida 70

- Davallia denticulata* 54
Dendrobium crumenatum 11,62
Dendrophthoe pentandra 60
Dendrotrophe varians 63
Derris elliptica 60
Derris heptaphylla 60,68
Desmodium heterocarpon 60
Desmodium heterophyllum 60
Desmodium umbellatum 60
Desmos dasymaschala 55
Dianella ensifolia 60
Dicranopteris linearis 54
Didymanthus 25,32,38
Didymocarpus
 23,25,26,27,28,29,32,33,34,35
 37,38,39,40,41,42
Didymocarpus anthonyi
 23,24,25,26,27,28,31,32,34,39,40
Didymocarpus azureus 41
Didymocarpus battamensis 38
Didymocarpus caelestis 23
Didymocarpus caeruleus 41
Didymocarpus codonion 32,39,40
Didymocarpus cordatus 23,41
Didymocarpus corneri
 25,26,27,29,32,33,34,35
Didymocarpus crinitus 23
Didymocarpus densiflorus 41
Didymocarpus densifolius 23,41
Didymocarpus falcatus 23,32,38
Didymocarpus fasciatus 23
Didymocarpus filicifolius 41
Didymocarpus flavescens 32
Didymocarpus flavobrunneus 23,32,38
Didymocarpus floribundus 36,39,40
Didymocarpus geitleri
 23,25,26,27,29,32,34,35
Didymocarpus grandiflorus 38
Didymocarpus heterophyllum
 24,25,31,36,38,39,40
Didymocarpus holttumii 41
Didymocarpus kompsoboea 37,38
Didymocarpus lacunosus 38
Didymocarpus leiophyllum
 23,25,28,30,31,32,39,40
Didymocarpus leucanthus
 23,25,26,27,28,31,32,33,34
Didymocarpus leucocodon
 23,25,26,27,28,32,33,34
Didymocarpus lithophilus 23,37,38
Didymocarpus longipes 23,38
Didymocarpus oreophilus 39
Didymocarpus parviflorus 23,31,32,34
Didymocarpus pectinatus 41
Didymocarpus perditus 38,39
Didymocarpus platypus 23,25,29,32,33
Didymocarpus polyanthoides 32
Didymocarpus primulinus 23,38
Didymocarpus pumilus 38,39,40,41
Didymocarpus puncticulatus
 31,37,38,39,40,41
Didymocarpus pyroliflorus 32,34
Didymocarpus quinquevulnerus
 25,26,27,28,29,32,33,34,35
Didymocarpus reptans 23
Didymocarpus ridleyanus 38
Didymocarpus robinsonii 32
Didymocarpus rubiginosus 39,40,41
Didymocarpus salicinoides 23,35,36,41
Didymocarpus salicinus 36,41
Didymocarpus salicinus var. *major* 23
Didymocarpus serratifolius 41
Didymocarpus soldanella 38,39,40,41
Didymocarpus sp. *nov.* 39,40
Didymocarpus stoloniferus 23,36,37,42
Didymocarpus sthanicus 41
Didymocarpus tiumanicus 41
Didymocarpus venustus 23
Didymocarpus violaceus 38
Didymocarpus violascens 24
Didymocarpus yongii
 25,26,27,28,32,33,35,39,40
Dieffenbachia seguine 55
Digitaria ciliaris 58,67
Digitaria violascens 67
Dillenia suffruticosa 57
Dilleniaceae 57
Diodia ocymifolia 63
Dioscorea glabra 57
Dioscorea laurifolia 57
Diplectria viminalis 68
Dipterocarpaceae 14,15,16,67
Dipterocarpus cf. *sublamellatus* 53,67
Dischidia major 55
Dischidia nummularia 55
Dissochaeta gracilis 61
Dolichandrone spathacea 66
Dracaena elliptica 66
Dracaena porteri 66
Drynaria quercifolia 54
Drynaria sparsisora 65
Durio zibethinus 55
Dysoxylum cauliflorum 68

Echinochloa colona 58
Eclipta prostrata 56

- Elaeocarpaceae 16,57
 Elaeocarpus ferrugineus 57
 Elaeocarpus pedunculatus 57
 Elaeocarpus spp. 16
 Elephantopus scaber 56
 Eleusine indica 58
 Eleutheranthera ruderalis 67
 Embelia ribes 61
 Emilia sonchifolia 56
 Entada spiralis 60
 Eragrostis pilosa 58
 Eragrostis tenella 67
 Erigeron sumatrensis 56,67
 Eriocaulaceae 57
 Eriocaulon longifolium 57
 Erycibe tomentosa 56
 Erythroxyloaceae 57
 Erythroxyllum cuneatum 57
 Eugenia grandis 17
 Eugenia jambos 61
 Eugenia leucoxydon 69
 Eugenia longiflora 61
 Eugenia palembanica 61
 Eugenia spicata 61
 Eugenia spp. 16
 Euodia roxburghiana 63
 Euphorbia hirta 58
 Euphorbiaceae 15,53,57,67,71
 Eurya acuminata 64
 Excoecaria agallocha 14,58
- Fagaceae 67
 Fagraea acuminatissima 60
 Fagraea auriculata 68
 Fagraea fragrans 11,60
 Fagraea racemosa 68
 Fibraurea tinctoria 61
 Ficus aurata 61
 Ficus fistulosa 61,68
 Ficus grossularioides 61
 Ficus heteropleura 61
 Ficus kerkhovenii 69
 Ficus laevis 69
 Ficus microcarpa 61
 Ficus obscura var. borneensis 69
 Ficus pellucido-punctata 69
 Ficus variegata 61
 Ficus virens var. glabella 61
 Fimbristylis cymosa 57
 Fimbristylis dichotoma 57
 Fimbristylis ferruginea 67
 Fimbristylis griffithii 57
 Fimbristylis polytrichoides 57
- Fimbristylis schoenoides 57
 Flagellaria indica 58,67
 Flagellariaceae 58,67
 Forrestia gracilis 53,66
- Gaertnera viminea 70
 Galearia fulva 67
 Garcinia eugeniaefolia 67
 Garcinia hombroniana 67
 Garcinia mangostana 59
 Garcinia nervosa 67
 Garcinia nigrolineata 59
 Garcinia spp. 16
 Gesneriaceae 23,32
 Glochidion microbotrys 67
 Glochidion superbum 58
 Gloriosa superba 60
 Gmelina asiatica 65
 Gnetaceae 58
 Gnetum macrostachyum 58
 Gomphia serrata 69
 Gomphrena globosa 55
 Goodeniaceae 58,67
 Gramineae 58,67,71
 Grammatophyllum speciosum 69
 Guettarda speciosa 63
 Guioa pleuropteris 63
 Guttiferae 16,59,67
 Gynotroches axillaris 63
 Gynura procumbens 56
- Hedyotis corymbosa 63
 Heliotropium indicum 55
 Hemigraphis primulifolia 52,54
 Heritiera littoralis 64
 Heteroboaea 25
 Hevea brasiliensis 7,58
 Hibiscus rosa-sinensis 17,61
 Hibiscus surattensis 68
 Hibiscus tiliaceus 61
 Homo erectus 6
 Homo sapiens 6
 Hornstedtia leonurus 70
 Hoya parasitica 55
 Humata heterophylla 65
 Hypolytrum nemorum 57
 Hypoxidaceae 59
 Hyptis brevipes 59
 Hyptis capitata 59
 Hyptis suaveolens 59,68
- Imperata 16
 Imperata cylindrica 7,58

- Indorouchera griffithiana* 60
Intsia bijuga 60
Ipomoea aquatica 56
Ipomoea batatas 56
Ipomoea cairica 56
Ischaemum indicum 59
Ischaemum muticum 59,67
 Ixonanthaceae 59
Ixonanthes reticulata 59
Ixora congesta 63,70

Khaya spp. 17
Knema glaucescens 69
Knema globularia 69
Knema sp. 61
Kompsoboea 38

 Labiatae 53,68
Languas galanga 65
Lantana camara 65
Laportea interrupta 65
Lasianthus cyanocarpus 70
 Lauraceae 15,16,59,68
Leea indica 59
 Leeaceae 59
 Leguminosae 53,59,68,71
Lemna perpusilla 60
 Lemnaceae 60
Lepisanthes rubiginosa 70
Leptaspis urceolata 67
Leucas zeylanica 59
Licuala spinosa 62,69
 Liliaceae 60
Limacia scadens 61
Limnophila sessiliflora 64
 Linaceae 60
Lindernia antipoda 64
Lindernia crustacea 64
Lindernia sessiliflora 64
Lindsaea divergens 65
Lindsaea ensifolia 54
Linostoma pauciflorum 64
Lithocarpus elegans 53,67
Lithocarpus wallichianus 67
Litsea spp. 16
Litsea umbellata 68
 Loganiaceae 60,68
 Loranthaceae 15,60
Loxocarpus 41
Ludwigia hyssopifolia 62
Lumnitzera littorea 56
Lumnitzera racemosa 56
Lycopodium cernuum 54

Lygodium circinnatum 54
Lygodium microphyllum 54

Macaca fascicularis 11
Macaranga conifera 58
Macaranga gigantea 58
Macaranga griffithiana 58
Macaranga heynei 58
Macaranga hypoleuca 58
Macaranga triloba 58,67
Macrosolen cochinchinensis 60
 Magnoliaceae 60
Mallotus paniculatus 58
 Malpighiaceae 60,68
 Malvaceae 61,68
Mangifera indica 55
Manihot esculenta 58
Manihot glaziovii 58
Melastoma malabathricum 61
 Melastomataceae 61,68
 Meliaceae 61,68
Memecylon edule 61
 Menispermaceae 61,68
Merremia tridentata 56
Michelia champaca 60
Mikania cordata 56
Mimosa invisa 60
Mimosa pigra 60
Mimosa pudica 60
Mischocarpus sundaicus 63,70
Mnesithea glandulosa 59,67
 Moraceae 15,61,68
Morinda citrifolia 63
Morinda umbellata 63,70
Muntingia calabura 57
Murraya koenigii 63
Musa acuminata 61
Myrica esculenta 61
 Myricaceae 61
 Myristicaceae 61,69
 Myrsinaceae 61,69
 Myrtaceae 15,16,61,69

Nenga pumila 69
Neolitsea zeylanica 59,68
 Nepenthaceae 62
Nepenthes gracilis 62
Nephelium lappaceum 63
Nephrolepis biserrata 54
Neptunia plena 60
Nypa fruticans 62

- Ochnaceae 69
 Ocimum basilicum 59
 Ocimum tenuiflorum 68
 Olacaceae 62
 Olea brachiata 69
 Oleaceae 69
 Onagraceae 62
 Oncosperma tigillarum 62
 Ophiorrhiza singaporensis 70
 Opiliaceae 62
 Orania sylvicola 69
 Orchidaceae 15,62,69,71
 Oxalidaceae 62
 Oxalis barrelieri 62
 Oxalis corniculata 62
 Oxyceros longiflora 63,70

 Palmae 15,62,69
 Pandanaceae 62,69
 Pandanus amaryllifolius 62
 Pandanus odoratissimus 62,69
 Pandanus parvus 69
 Pandanus yvanii 62
 Panicum maximum 59
 Paraboea 38,39,41
 Paraboea caerulea 41
 Paraboea salicina var. major 35
 Paspalum conjugatum 59
 Paspalum orbiculare 59
 Passiflora foetida 62,69
 Passiflora laurifolia 62
 Passiflora suberosa 62
 Passifloraceae 62,69
 Pectinati 41
 Pedaliaceae 62
 Peltophorum pterocarpum 17,60
 Pennisetum polystachyon 52,59
 Peperomia pellucida 62
 Phoebe grandis 53,68
 Phyllanthus acidus 58
 Phyllanthus amarus 58
 Phyllanthus debilis 58
 Phyllanthus urinaria 58
 Phymatosorus scolopendria 54,65
 Physalis minima 64,70
 Piper betle 63
 Piper caninum 69
 Piper sarmentosum 63
 Piperaceae 62,69
 Pithecellobium ellipticum 68
 Pityrogramma calomelanos 54,65
 Planchonella obovata 64
 Plantaginaceae 63
 Plantago major 63
 Platycerium coronarium 54
 Pluchea indica 56
 Pogonantha pulverulenta 68
 Pogonatherum paniceum 59
 Poikilospermum cordifolium 70
 Poikilospermum suaveolens 70
 Polyscias fruticosa 55
 Pongamia pinnata 68
 Portulacaceae 63
 Premna corymbosa 65
 Psidium guajava 62
 Psychotria griffithii 70
 Psychotria malayana 70
 Psychotria rostrata 70
 Pterideae 47
 Pteridium caudatum ssp. yarrabense 54
 Pteridophytes 52
 Pteris 47,50
 Pteris ensiformis 65
 Pteris vittata 54
 Pterocarpus indicus 11,17,60
 Pterospermum diversifolium 64,70
 Pyrrosia lanceolata 65
 Pyrrosia longifolia 54
 Pyrrosia piloselloides 54

 Reissantia indica 66
 Renanthera elongata 69
 Rhamnaceae 63,69
 Rhizophora apiculata 63
 Rhizophora mucronata 63
 Rhizophoraceae 63,70
 Rhodamnia cinerea 11,16,62
 Rhodomyrtus tomentosa 62
 Rhynchelytrum repens 59
 Ricinus communis 58
 Rubiaceae 15,63,70,71
 Rutaceae 63,70

 Saccharum arundinaceum 59
 Salacia chinensis 66
 Salacia grandiflora 66
 Salicini 32,34,36,39,41
 Samanea saman 17
 Sandoricum koetjape 68
 Sansevieria trifasciata 54
 Santalaceae 63
 Sapindaceae 63,70
 Sapium discolor 58
 Sapotaceae 64
 Scaevola sericea 58,67
 Schefflera cephalotes 66

- Schefflera elliptica* 55
Schefflera lanceolata 66
Schizaea digitata 54
Scleria corymbosa 57
Scleria levis 57
Scleria oblata 67
Scoparia dulcis 64
 Scrophulariaceae 64
Scurrula parasitica 52,53,60
Scyphiphora hydrophyllacea 63
Sesamum radiatum 52,62
Sesuvium portulacastrum 54
Sida rhombifolia 61
 Simaroubaceae 64
 Smilacaceae 64
Smilax megacarpa 64
 Solanaceae 64,70
Solanum melongena 64
Solanum torvum 64,70
Sonneratia alba 64
Sonneratia ovata 64
 Sonneratiaceae 64
Sparganophorus sparganophora 56
Spathoglottis plicata 52,62,69
Spilanthes iabadicensis 56
Sporobolus indicus 59
Stachytarpheta indica 65,70
Stenochlaena palustris 54
Sterculia coccinea 70
 Sterculiaceae 64,70
Streblus elongatus 61
Suregada multiflora 58,67
Swietenia macrophylla 17
 Symplocaceae 64
Symplocos fasciculata 64
Synedrella nodiflora 56,67

Taenitis blechnoides 54
Talinum paniculatum 53,63
Tarenna costata 63
Tarenna fragrans 63
Tectaria semipinnata 53,65
Terminalia catappa 17,56
Tetracera indica 57
 Theaceae 64
Thespesia populnea 14,61,68
Thoracostachyum bancanum 57
Thrixspermum amplexicaule 52,62
Thrixspermum calceolus 69
Thunbergia fragrans 54
Thunbergia grandiflora 54
 Thymelaeaceae 64
Thysanolaena latifolia 53,59

 Tiliaceae 64
Timonius wallichianus 11,63
Trema cannabina 64
Trema tomentosa 64
Tridax procumbens 56,67
Tristaniopsis whiteana 62,69
Tristellateia australasiae 60,68
Triumfetta rhomboidea 64
Turnera ulmifolia 64,70
 Turneraceae 64,70
Typha angustifolia 53,64
 Typhaceae 64

 Ulmaceae 64
 Umbelliferae 65
Uncaria gambir 7
Uncaria glabrata 70
Urceola lucida 66
Urena lobata 61
Urnularia flavescens 66
Urophyllum streptopodium 70
 Urticaceae 65,70

Vanilla griffithii 62,69
Ventilago malaccensis 69
 Verbenaceae 65,70
Vernonia cinerea 56
 Vitaceae 65
Vitex pinnata 65
Vitex trifolia 65,70

Wedelia biflora 56,67
Wedelia trilobata 56
Willughbeia coriacea 66
Willughbeia grandiflora 66

Ximenia americana 62
Xylocarpus granatum 61

Youngia japonica 56

 Zingiberaceae 65,70
Zoysia 17
Zoysia matrella 59

INDEX

Volume 44 (Part 2)

Basionyms and synonyms appear in italics. Page numbers in italics indicate the presence of illustrations.

- Acanthaceae 128
 Achnanthes 77
 Achnanthes brevipes var. *intermedia*
 77,80
 Achnanthes hauckiana 77, 80
 Achnanthes lewisiana 77,80
 Achnanthes longipes 77, 80
 Actinocyclus 77
 Actinocyclus ehrenbergii var. *sparsa*
 77,80
 Actinocyclus octonarius 77, 80
 Actinocyclus platensis 78, 80
 Actinoptychus 78
 Actinoptychus senarius 78, 80
 Adiantaceae 127
 Adiantum fructuosum 127
 Adiantum latifolium 127
 Aeschynomene americana 130
 Ammania baccifera 131
 Amphora 77,80
 Amphora acutiuscula 78,80
 Amphora angusta var. *eulensteinii* 78,80
 Amphora angusta var. *oblongella* 78,80
 Amphora angusta var. *ventricosa* 78,80
 Amphora coffeiformis 78,80
 Amphora crassa 79,80
 Amphora decipiens 79, 80
 Amphora graeffi var. *minor* 79,80
 Amphora holsatica 79,80
 Amphora ostrearia 79,80
 Amphora proteus 79,80
 Amphora turgida 79,80
 Amphora valida 79,80
 Amphora wisei 81
 Asclepiadaceae 128
 Asterionella 81
 Asterionella japonica 81,83

 Bacillaria 81
 Bacillaria paradoxa var. *tumidula* 81,83
 Bacteriastrum 81
 Bacteriastrum delicatulum 81,83
 Bacteriastrum elongatum 81,83
 Bacteriastrum hyalinum 81,83

 Balsaminaceae 128
 Biddulphia 81
 Biddulphia biddulphiana 81,83,85
 Biddulphia mobiliensis 82,83
 Biddulphia petitiana 82,83
 Biddulphia reticulata 82,85
 Biddulphia vesiculosa 82,85

 Callistemon 135,136,138
 Callistemon citrinus 135,136,137
 Callistemon lanceolatus 138
 Caloneis 82
 Caloneis alpestris 82,85
 Caloneis bacillum 82,85
 Caloneis egena 82,71
 Caloneis liber 82,85
 Caloneis linearis 82,85
 Campylodiscus 84
 Campylodiscus fastuosus 84,85
 Campylodiscus hypodromus 84,85
 Campylodiscus ralfsii 84,85
 Canna indica 128
 Cannaceae 128
 Celastraceae 128
 Chaetoceros 84
 Chaetoceros danicum 84,87
 Chaetoceros lorenzianum 84,89
 Chaetoceros peruvianum 84,87
 Chaetoceros tetrastichon 84,87
 Climacosphenia 84
 Climacosphenia moniligera 84,87
 Cocconeis 86
 Cocconeis dirupta 86,87
 Cocconeis disculoides 86,87
 Cocconeis heteroidea 86,87
 Cocconeis pelta 86,87
 Cocconeis placentula var. *euglypta* 86,87
 Cocconeis pseudomarginata var.
 intermedia 86,87
 Cocconeis speciosa 86,87
 Cocconeis
 sublittoralis 87,88
 Compositae 129
 Convolvulaceae 129
 Coscinodiscus 88

- Coscinodiscus argus* 88,89
Coscinodiscus decipiens 88,89
Coscinodiscus decrescens 88,89
Coscinodiscus marginatus 88,89
Coscinodiscus nodulifer 88,89
Coscinodiscus oculus-iridis 88,89
Coscinodiscus radiatus 88,89
Coscinodiscus wailesii 88,89
Coscinasira 90
Coscinosira oestrupii 89,90
Cyclotella 90
Cyclotella kutzingiana 90,93
Cyclotella menghiniana 90,93
Cyclotella operculata 90,93
Cyclotella striata 90,93
Cyclotella stylorum 90,93
Cymatosira 90
Cymatosira lorenziana 90,93
Cymbella 90
Cymbella pusilla 90,93
Cyperus papyrus 132
- Delphineis* 91
Delphineis surirella 91,93
Denticula 91
Denticula subtilis 91,93
Desmanthus virgatus 130,132
Diploneis 77,91
Diploneis bombiformis 91,93
Diploneis bombus 91,93
Diploneis bombus var. *densestriata* 91,93
Diploneis chersonensis 91,93
Diploneis coffaeiformis 92,93
Diploneis crabro 92,93
Diploneis interrupta 92,93
Diploneis exemta var. *digrediens* 92, 93
Diploneis gravelleana 92,93
Diploneis incurvata 92,93
Diploneis interrupta 92,93
Diploneis interrupta var. *gorjanovicii* 92,93
Diploneis littoralis 92,97
Diploneis nitescens 94,97
Diploneis notabilis 94,97
Diploneis oculata 94,97
Diploneis puella 94,97
Diploneis smithii 94,97
Diploneis smithii var. *rhombica* 94,97
Diploneis subovalis 94,97
Diploneis vetula 94,97
Diploneis weissflogii 95,97
Dipterocarpaceae 129
Dipterocarpus sublamellatus 129
- Donkinia* 95
Donkinia recta 95,97
- Eucalyptus citriodora* 138
Eugenia caryophyllata 135,136,138
Eugenia caryophyllus 135
Eunotogramma 95
Eunotogramma laeve 95,97
- Fragilaria* 95
Fragilaria cylindrus 95,97
Fragilaria lapponica 95,97
Fragilaria leptostauron var. *dubia* 95,97
Fragilaria oceanica 96,97
Fragilaria schulzi 96,97
- Gramineae* 130
Grammatophora 96
Grammatophora hamulifera 96,97
Grammatophora marina var. *adriatica* 96,97
Grammatophora oceanica 96,97
Grammatophora undulata 96,97
Gyrosigma 96
Gyrosigma balticum 96,100
Gyrosigma distortum 98,100
Gyrosigma exile 98,100
Gyrosigma fasciola var. *sulcata* 98,100
Gyrosigma grovei 98,100
Gyrosigma simile 98,100
- Hantzchia* 98
Hantzchia amphioxys var. *capitata* 98,100
Hantzchia virgata 98,100
Hedyotis pumila 131
Hemigraphis primulaefolia 128
Huttoniella 99
Huttoniella reichardtii 99,100
Hydrocera triflora 128
- Impatiens balsamina* 128
Ipomoea obscura 129
Ipomoea pes-tigridis 129
Isthmia 99
Isthmia enervis 99,100
- Leguminosae* 130
Licmophora 99
Licmophora abbreviata 99,100
Licmophora ehrenbergii 99,100
Licmophora flabellata 99,100
Licmophora gracilis 99,100

- Loranthaceae 130
 Lythraceae 131
 Mangifera foetida 131
 Mastogloia 99
 Mastogloia angulata 99,104
 Mastogloia binotata 101,104
 Mastogloia citrus 101,104
 Mastogloia fimbriata 101,104
 Mastogloia ovata 101,104
 Mastogloia quinquecostata 101,104
 Maytenus emarginata 128
 Melaleuca 135,136,138
 Melaleuca cajuputi 135,136,137
 Melaleuca dealbata 135,136,137
 Melaleuca genistifolia 135,136,137
 Melosira 101
 Melosira granulata 101,104
 Melosira nummuloides 101,104
 Myrtaceae 135
 Navicula 73,77,102
 Navicula brasiliensis 102,104
 Navicula clavata 102,104
 Navicula cuspidata 102,104
 Navicula distans 102,104
 Navicula forcipata var. suborbicularis 102,104
 Navicula glacialis 102,104
 Navicula grundleri 102,104
 Navicula halophila 102,104
 Navicula lyra 103,104
 Navicula menaiana 103,104
 Navicula monilifera 103,104
 Navicula monilifera var. constricta 103,104
 Navicula nicaeensis 103,104
 Navicula pennata 103,104
 Navicula pi 103,104
 Navicula platessa 103,108
 Navicula platyventris 105,320
 Navicula plicata 105,108
 Navicula praetexta 105,108
 Navicula pusilla var. jamalinensis 105,108
 Navicula radiosa 105,108
 Navicula ramosissima 105,108
 Navicula ramosissima var. caspia 105,108
 Navicula reichardtii 105,108
 Navicula rhapsoneis 106,108
 Navicula transfuga 106,108
 Navicula transitans 106,108
 Navicula yarrensensis 106,108
 Navicula zostereti 106,108
 Neuropeltis racemosa 129
 Nitzschia 73,77,106
 Nitzschia amphibia 106,108
 Nitzschia apiculata 106,108
 Nitzschia bilobata var. minor 106,108
 Nitzschia brebissonii var. borealis 107,108
 Nitzschia cocconeiformis 107,108
 Nitzschia commutata 107,108
 Nitzschia constricta 107,108
 Nitzschia granulata 107,108
 Nitzschia ignorata 107,108
 Nitzschia longissima 107,108
 Nitzschia navicularis var. typica 107,108
 Nitzschia panduriformis 109,112
 Nitzschia parvula var. terricola 109,112
 Nitzschia punctata 109,112
 Nitzschia punctata var. coarctata 109,112
 Nitzschia sigma var. rigida 109,112
 Nitzschia sigmoidea 109,112
 Nitzschia subtilis 109,112
 Nitzschia tryblionella var. victoriae 109,112
 Nitzschia vermicularis 110,112
 Odontella 110
 Odontella aurita 110,112
 Odontella aurita var. obtusa 110,112
 Oldenlandia pumila 131
 Opephora 110
 Opephora martyi 110,112
 Opephora schwartzii 110,112
 Paralia 110
 Paralia sulcata 110,112
 Pedaliaceae 131
 Pennisetum polystachyon 130
 Pennisetum purpureum 130
 Pennisetum setosum 130
 Plagiodiscus 110
 Plagiodiscus nervatus 110,112
 Plagiogramma 111
 Plagiogramma staurophorum 111,112
 Pleurosigma 77,111
 Pleurosigma aestuarii 111,112
 Pleurosigma delicatulum 111,114
 Pleurosigma elongatum 111,114
 Pleurosigma formosum 111,114
 Pleurosigma intermedium 111,114
 Pleurosigma majus 111,114
 Pleurosigma marinum 113,114
 Pleurosigma normanii 113,114

- Pleurosigma nubecula* var. *mauritiana* 113,114
Pleurosigma salinarum 113,114
Pleurosigma salinarum var. *boyeri* 113
Podocystis 113
Podocystis adriatica 113,114
 Polygonaceae 131
Polygonum orientale 131
Porophyllum ruderales 129
 Portulacaceae 131
Psammodyscus 113
Psammodyscus nitidus 113,117
Pyxidicula 113
Pyxidicula africana 113,117

Rhabdonema 115
Rhabdonema adriaticum 115,117
Rhaphoneis 115
Rhaphoneis amphicerus 115,117
Rhaphoneis amphicerus var. *tetragona* 115,117
Rhaphoneis castracanii 115,117
Rhodomyrtus tomentosa 138
Rhopalodia 115
Rhopalodia gibba var. *ventricosa* 115,117
Rhopalodia gibberula 115,117
Rhopalodia gibberula var. *vanheurckii* 115,117
 Rubiaceae 131

Scurrula ferruginea 130,131
Scurrula fusca 130
Scurrula parasitica 130
Secamone elliptica 128
Secamone micrantha 128
Sesamum radiatum 131
Setaria barbata 130
Stauroneis 116
Stauroneis membranaceae 116,117
Stephanopyxis 116
Stephanopyxis turris var. *polaris* 116,117
Striatella 116
Striatella unipunctata 116,117
Surirella 116
Surirella americana 116,117
Surirella fastuosa 116,117
Surirella fastuosa var. *recedens* 116,117
Synedra 116
Synedra amphicephala 116,119
Synedra crystallina 118,119
Synedra demerare 118,119
Synedra fasciculata var. *truncata* 118,119
Synedra formosa 118,119

Synedra gaillonii 118,119
Synedra hennedyana 118,119
Synedra provincialis var. *tortuosa* 118,119
Synedra tabulata var. *grandis* 118,119
Syzygium 135,136,138
Syzygium aromaticum 135,136,137,138
Syzygium aromaticum 135,138
Syzygium iambolanum 138

Tabellaria 118
Tabellaria fenestrata 118,119
Talinum paniculatum 131
Thalassionema 120
Thalassionema nitzschioides 120,121
Thalassiosira 120
Thalassiosira eccentrica 120,121
Thysanolaena latifolia 130
Trachyneis 120
Trachyneis antillarum 120,121
Trachyneis antillarum var. *kurzii* 120,121
Trachyneis aspera 120,121
Trachyneis aspera ar. *intermedia* 120,121
Trachyneis aspera var. *pulchella* 120,121
Triceratium 122
Triceratium broeckii 121,122
Triceratium dubium 121,122
Triceratium zonulatum 121,122
Tropidoneis 122
Tropidoneis maximan 121,122
Trybliophychus 122
Trybliophychus cocconeiformis 121,122
Typha angustifolia 132
 Typhaceae 132

THE GARDENS' BULLETIN

SINGAPORE

VOL. 44 (Part 1)

June 1992

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|-------|
| TAN, H.T.W., CHUA, K.S. and TURNER, I.M.: The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore Project | 1-2 |
| CORLETT, Richard T.: The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore 1. Introduction | 3-21 |
| KIEW, R.: Five New Species of <i>Didymocarpus</i> (Gesneriaceae) from Peninsular Malaysia | 23-42 |
| CORNER, E.J.H.: Notes on the Development of the Fruit-bodies of Four Malayan Species of <i>Amanita</i> (Basidiomycetes) | 43-45 |
| AZIZ, Bidin and RAZALI, Jaman: Notes on the Rare Fern, <i>Pteris holttumii</i> C. Chr. | 47-50 |
| TURNER, I.M., TAN, H.T.W. and CHUA, K.S.: A Botanical Survey of Pulau Ubin | 51-71 |

Published by
National Parks Board
Singapore Botanic Gardens
Cluny Road
Singapore 1025

GARDENS' BULLETIN

EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

- Chairman:* Bernard T.G. Tan, B.Sc.Hons. (Singapore); D.Phil. (Oxon.)
- Editor:* S.Y. Geh, B.Sc.Hons., M.Sc. (Singapore); Dip.Hort.Sc. (Massey)
- Members:* Syed Yusoff Alsagoff
C.J. Goh, B.Sc.Hons. (Singapore); Ph.D. (Newcastle upon Tyne)
Leo W.H. Tan, B.Sc., Ph.D. (Singapore)
W.K. Tan, B.A. (Wms Coll., Mass.); M.Sc. (M.S.U., Mich.);
Ph.D. (U.M., Fl.)
Lawrence L.C. Leong, B.Sc., M.Sc., Ph.D. (Malaya)
T.W. Foong, B.Sc.Hons., Ph.D. (Cant.)
Jennifer Ng-Lim Cheo Tee, B.Sc., M.A. (Dublin)
- Reviewers:* The late R.E. Holttum
Hsuan Keng
B.L. Burt

The Gardens' Bulletin is published twice yearly by the National Parks Board, Singapore. Neither the National Parks Board nor the Editorial Committee is responsible for the opinions or conclusions expressed by the contributing authors.

The Gardens' Bulletin is priced at Singapore \$16.00 cts. excluding postage. Overseas subscribers are required to make payment in the form of bank drafts or international money orders in Singapore currency payable to the *Executive Director, National Parks Board, Singapore.*

Instructions for contributing authors are found behind the Contents Table.

THE GARDENS' BULLETIN

SINGAPORE

VOL. 44 (Part 1)

June 1992

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|-------|
| TAN, H.T.W., CHUA, K.S. and TURNER, I.M.: The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore Project | 1-2 |
| CORLETT, Richard T.: The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore 1. Introduction | 3-21 |
| KIEW, R.: Five New Species of <i>Didymocarpus</i> (Gesneriaceae) from Peninsular Malaysia | 23-42 |
| CORNER, E.J.H.: Notes on the Development of the Fruit-bodies of Four Malayan Species of <i>Amanita</i> (Basidiomycetes) | 43-45 |
| AZIZ, Bidin and RAZALI, Jaman: Notes on the Rare Fern, <i>Pteris holttumii</i> C. Chr. | 47-50 |
| TURNER, I.M., TAN, H.T.W. and CHUA, K.S.: A Botanical Survey of Pulau Ubin | 51-71 |

Published by
National Parks Board
Singapore Botanic Gardens
Cluny Road
Singapore 1025

INSTRUCTIONS TO AUTHORS

Manuscripts: The Editorial Committee of the Gardens' Bulletin will be glad to receive and consider for publication original research findings and reviews of progress in the fields of botany, horticulture, and allied subjects. Contributions must be original and the material must not have been submitted or, if accepted, be submitted for publication elsewhere.

Two copies of the manuscript should be submitted, typed or typeprinted, and if typed, then the top copy must be one of the two. Type or print on one side only, with double-line spacings and a margin of at least 4 cm. Do not type all the letters of any word in capitals. Underline only in pencil: with a straight line for italic type face and wavy line for bold type face. Authors should see the layout of other papers recently published in this journal to ensure that papers submitted conform as closely as possible to the accepted pattern. Numerical data should only be included if it is essential to the argument and this can be presented either in the form of tables or diagrams.

Titles and authors: The title should give a concise description of the content of the paper. The name(s) and affiliation(s) of author(s) must be given below the title. Lengthy papers and those of a complex nature must have the contents listed at the beginning of the paper.

Scientific names: The complete scientific name — genus, species, authority, and cultivar where appropriate — must be cited for every organism at time of first mention. The generic name may be abbreviated to the initial thereafter except where intervening references to other genera with the same initial could cause confusion.

Tables: All tables should be numbered and carry headings describing their content. These should be comprehensive without reference to the text.

Abbreviations: Standard chemical symbols may be used in the text (e.g. IAA, IBA, ATP), but the full term should be given on the first mention. Dates should be cited as: 3 May 1976. Units of measurement should be spelled out except when preceded by a numeral where they should be abbreviated in standard form: g, mg, ml, etc. and not followed by stops.

Literature citations: Citations in the text should take the form: King and Chan (1964). If several papers by the same author in the same year are cited, they should be lettered in sequence (1964a), (1964b), etc. When papers are by three or more authors they should be cited as e.g., Geesink et al. (1981). All references must be placed in alphabetic order according to the surname of the (first) author and in the following form:

Singh, H. (1967). Sclereids in *Fagraea*. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 22, 193–212.

Abbreviations of titles of journals should be those of the World List of Scientific Periodicals (4th Edition) or the Selected Abbreviated Titles of Biological Journals (London: Institute of Biology).

References to books and monographs should be cited according to the following form:

Ridley, H.N. (1930). *The Dispersal of Plants Throughout the World*, L. Reeve; Ashford, Kent; 242–255.

For literature citations in taxonomic papers the following style is required:

Medinilla alternifolia Bl., Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. I:2 (1849) 19.

Sterculia acuminatissima Merr., Philip. J. Sci. 21 (1922) 524.

Illustrations: Drawings should be done in Indian ink. Authors should indicate where individual illustrations receive first mention in the text.

Offprints: Authors will be given 50 offprints *gratis*. Additional copies must be ordered and paid for, prior to publication.

Manuscripts should be sent to: THE EDITOR, GARDENS' BULLETIN, SINGAPORE, NATIONAL PARKS BOARD, SINGAPORE BOTANIC GARDENS, CLUNY ROAD, SINGAPORE 1025.

The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore Project

H.T.W. TAN, K.S. CHUA and I.M. TURNER

Department of Botany
National University of Singapore
Lower Kent Ridge Road
Singapore 0511
Republic of Singapore

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore Project is long-term and was initiated on 1st November, 1988. A piecemeal, family by family approach is to be adopted. The approximately 200 families containing an estimated 2,400 native and naturalized species are to be studied by either experts willing to contribute to the project or the researchers of the project. Family treatments will be published in the Gardens' Bulletin, Singapore as and when ready. It is hoped that the project will be completed within ten years from the publication of the first family treatment. Ultimately, when all family treatments are completed, a monograph compiling all the updated family treatments will be published.

The main objective of this National University of Singapore funded project is to produce an Angiosperm Flora of the Republic of Singapore. So far, only annotated species lists have been written (Ridley, 1900, 1901; Sinclair, 1953, 1956; Keng, 1973, 1974*a*, 1974*b*, 1976, 1978, 1980, 1982, 1983, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1990). During World War II, staff members of the Singapore Botanic Gardens Herbarium compiled the Flora of Syonan but this consisted only of a species list and is extant only in typescript (Keng, 1990). Recently, Keng (1990) published the Concise Flora of Singapore but this included only about 1,200 species, about 44 per cent of the estimated total flora, and excluded the monocotyledons. A checklist of all vascular plants recorded to occur in Singapore has recently been compiled (Turner, Chua and Tan, 1990).

The target audience for this Flora are scientists and informed laymen who require precise information for the identification of angiosperm specimens from Singapore. Thus, this flora will be of a traditional format using concise and precise language.

Collections of plants from all accessible parts of the main island and islands of the Republic of Singapore are being carried out. All plants extant and previously found in Singapore will be catalogued, described and distinguished by keys. Illustration of representative taxa by line drawings and photographs will also be included. Expert systems for the identification of the taxa are planned. A database is currently being developed.

The advisors of this project are Drs Hsuan Keng and Tan Wee Kiat (Executive Director, National Parks Board). The researchers include Drs Hugh Tan Tiang Wah (editor), Ian Mark Turner and Mr Chua Keng Soon.

Authors for family treatments are welcome and advised to contact the editor to discuss choice of families and to obtain the format for the Flora. Please address correspondence to:

Dr Hugh TAN
Editor, Angiosperm Flora of Singapore
Department of Botany
National University of Singapore
Lower Kent Ridge Road
Singapore 0511
REPUBLIC OF SINGAPORE

References

- Keng, H. (1973). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (I). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 26, 233-237.
- _____. (1974a). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (II). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 27, 67-83.
- _____. (1974b). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (III). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 27, 247-266.
- _____. (1976). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (IV). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 28, 237-258.
- _____. (1978). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (V). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 31, 84-113.
- _____. (1980). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (VI). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 33, 329-367.
- _____. (1982). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (VII). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 35, 83-103.
- _____. (1983). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (VIII). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 36, 103-124.
- _____. (1985). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (IX). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 38, 149-174.
- _____. (1986). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (X). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 39, 67-95.
- _____. (1987). Annotated list of seed plants of Singapore (XI). *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 40, 113-132.
- _____. (1990). *The concise Flora of Singapore: gymnosperms and dicotyledons*. Singapore Univ. Press; Singapore.
- Ridley, H.N. (1900). The Flora of Singapore. *J. Straits Branch Roy. As. Soc.* 33, 27-196.
- _____. (1901). Supplementary notes on the Flora of Singapore. *J. Straits Branch Roy. As. Soc.* 35, 84-90.
- Sinclair, J. (1953). Additions to the Flora of Singapore and new localities in Singapore for some plants thought to be extinct. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 14, 30-39.
- _____. (1956). Additions to the Flora of Singapore and new localities in Singapore for some plants thought to be extinct — Part II. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 15, 22-30.
- Turner, I.M., Tan, H.T.W. and Chua, K.S. (1990). A checklist of the native and naturalized vascular plants of the Republic of Singapore. *J. Sing. Nat. Acad. Science* 18 & 19, 58-88.

The Angiosperm Flora of Singapore 1. Introduction

RICHARD T. CORLETT

Department of Botany
University of Hong Kong
Hong Kong

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

The Republic of Singapore is an independent state of 2.7 million people at the southern tip of the Malay Peninsula, 137 km north of the equator (Fig. 1). It consists of the island of Singapore and more than 50 smaller islands. The main island is 42 km by 23 km at its widest points and has an area of 574 km², of which more than 30 km² has been added by recent land reclamation (Anon, 1990). It is separated from Malaysia by shallow straits, 0.6 km wide at the narrowest point. The largest of the other islands are Pulau Tekong Besar (1,793 ha), Pulau Ubin (1,019 ha) and Sentosa (309 ha). The total land area, including all the islands, is 626 km².

The topography of Singapore is predominantly low, with an average elevation of only 15.1 m (Thomas, 1991). The landscape of the main island can be roughly divided into three parts. In the centre of the island is a hilly region of granite and other igneous rocks, rising to a maximum of 162 m at Bukit Timah Hill. The western, southwestern and southern region, including most of the southern islands, consists of a variety of sharply folded sedimentary rocks with northwest-trending ridges and valleys. The eastern region is relatively flat and covered in semi-consolidated deposits of sand and gravel. Low-lying coastal plains and the lower parts of river valleys are filled with recent alluvium.

Singapore's "rivers" are large streams with broad estuaries, which result from flooding of valleys incised during periods of low sea-levels in the Pleistocene. Around the coastline, cliffs and other rocky shores are of limited extent, except on some of the southern islands. Until recently, most shores consisted of mud and sand in varying proportions. Muddy shores with mangroves predominated, except along the southeast coast, which was lined with sandy beaches. Today, however, much of the coastline is entirely artificial as a result of extensive land reclamation and coastal development.

Palaeogeography

Singapore is part of the Southeast Asian extension of the great Eurasia plate and is largely unaffected by the tectonic and volcanic activity around the plate margins to the west, south and east. The regional pattern of land and sea, however, has changed dramatically many times during the last million years or so, largely as a result of changes in sea-level. During glacial periods, sea-levels were up to 200 m lower than at present, exposing most of the Sunda shelf and joining the Malay Peninsula, Sumatra, Java and Borneo into one land mass ("Sundaland"), with Singapore somewhat west of centre (Morley and Flenley, 1987). At the opposite extreme, reported Holocene sea-levels up to 5 m higher than present (Geyr and Kudrass, 1979; Pirazzoli, 1991), would have substantially reduced Singapore's land area. Glacial periods occupied much more



Fig. 1 Map of Singapore showing major roads and reservoirs. Inset map shows the geographical position of Singapore.

of the Pleistocene than interglacials, so the present geography of the region must be seen as the exception rather than the rule. Singapore is cut off from the Malay Peninsula by water less than 10 m deep at the shallowest crossing, which implies a final separation about 7,000 years ago (Pirazzoli, 1991). The sea is deeper in the Singapore Straits to the south, so Singapore would have been cut off from Riau before it was separated from the Peninsula.

The repeated alternation of glacial and interglacial periods was also reflected in the region's climate. A decrease in total rainfall and increase in rainfall seasonality during the glacial periods has been suggested for that part of the Sunda Shelf which includes Singapore (Morley and Flenley, 1987; Heaney, 1991). A pollen assemblage from middle Pleistocene Subang, 300 km northwest of Singapore, is striking for the dominance of pine and grass pollen and absence of typical rain forest taxa, suggesting a very different climate. In Singapore itself, the Pleistocene Old Alluvium, which blankets much of the eastern part of the island, seems to have been deposited under far more seasonal climatic conditions during a period of glacial low sea-levels (Gupta *et al.*, 1987). The question of glacial temperatures is more controversial. Oxygen isotope and foraminiferal data suggest a lowering of sea surface temperatures by at most 2°C at the last glacial maximum, in the vicinity of the Sunda shelf (CLIMAP, 1981). However, this is very difficult to reconcile with evidence for much greater temperature changes at higher altitudes in the region (Walker and Flenley, 1979). Sea-level temperatures 5°C or more below present have been suggested for near-equatorial Amazonia (Bush *et al.*, 1990) and this possibility must be considered for equatorial Asia (Liu, K.B., pers. comm.). In any case, it is clear that as little as 10–15,000 years ago and for most of the Pleistocene, Singapore would have been occupied by a vegetation and flora very different from today's and probably lacking a modern analogue elsewhere in the region.

On a longer time-scale, the phytogeography of the region has been affected by its complex tectonic history. The Malay Archipelago, as it exists today, was created by a mid-Miocene collision between Australia-New Guinea and Southeast Asia, in the vicinity of Sulawesi (Audley-Charles, 1987). There has never been a dry land connection between Australia and Southeast Asia, even at extreme Pleistocene low sea-levels, but the many islands between Sunda and Sahul (Australia-New Guinea) must have greatly facilitated floristic exchange.

Until recently, paleogeographic reconstructions of the region before convergence showed a huge gap between Southeast Asia and Australia, making earlier biotic interchange between the regions unlikely (e.g. Audley-Charles, 1981). It now appears that, not only was this gap much narrower than once believed, but the whole of Southeast Asia is made up of a series of continental fragments rifted from northeastern Gondwanaland. The dating of these events is still contentious. Even if rifting of the major fragments occurred in the Jurassic (Audley-Charles, 1987), it is unlikely that the rifted fragments carried an Angiosperm flora at the beginning of their journey north, although they may well have acted as "stepping stones" between Australia and Asia later on. If, as much of the evidence suggests, the major fragments were already welded to Eurasia by the early Mesozoic (Metcalfe, 1990), they cannot have carried angiosperms. At Gunong Belulut, 75 km north of Singapore, there is a Later Permian fossil flora of undoubted Cathaysian (i.e. tropical Eurasian) affinities, with no Gondwanic elements (Hutchison, 1989). However, other blocks that make up modern Sundaland had Gondwanic floras at this time, showing they had not yet separated from that continent. Moreover, smaller fragments apparently continued to be added to the margins of Southeast Asia during the Jurassic and Cretaceous. It thus appears that the sea

between Australia and Eurasia has never been empty, although speculation on the details of the regional palaeogeography are premature at this stage.

India, which did not rift from Gondwanaland until the early Cretaceous, and then moved very rapidly north, provides another possible route for one-way transport of Gondwanic angiosperms to Eurasia. India's collision with Tibet occurred in the Eocene.

Human Impact

Early man arrived in southeast Asia a million or so years ago, followed by modern *Homo sapiens* at least 50,000 years ago. It seems likely that human population densities in the equatorial lowlands were low before the introduction of agriculture within the last 4,000–6,000 years but it would be a mistake to underestimate the possible impact of pre-agricultural man on the biota of the region. The arrival of *Homo erectus*, an adaptable and intelligent hunter, is likely to have affected populations of large, ground-dwelling herbivores and this impact would have extended into the forest canopy when, later, throwing spears or similar weapons were added to man's arsenal. The extinction of large herbivores would have influenced forest structure both directly, through reduced grazing, browsing and trampling, and indirectly through the loss of their role in seed dispersal. Man's use of fire – of uncertain antiquity – must have been most significant during the dryer, glacial episodes, but droughts occur even during the wet interglacials and extra sources of ignition increase the risk of fire.

The process of homogenisation of the economic and weed floras of the Old World tropics must have started early. The Malay Archipelago has been linked by a maritime trading network from prehistoric times and has had trade links with China, India and the Middle East for at least 1,500 years (Dunn, 1975). With the arrival of Europeans in the early fifteenth century and the establishment of trans-Pacific trading routes, neotropical crops and weeds also made their appearance. Maize, tobacco, chilli, peppers, papaya, pineapple and sweet potato all became established in the region before the end of the fifteenth century (Reid, 1988). In recent times, Singapore, as a port city with a large botanic gardens, may have been the point of entry to the region for many exotic plants.

Although human populations must have lived in Singapore for thousands of years, the first definite historical accounts of a settlement on the island date from the fourteenth century, when Temasek (later called Singapura) appears in Javanese, Chinese and Vietnamese records. Temasek/Singapura was probably not the great trading city described in the Malay Annals but there is archaeological evidence for a substantial settlement at the mouth of the Singapore River in the fourteenth century (Miksic, 1985). Tome Pires, who lived in Malacca from 1512–1515, says that Chinese vessels came for the "infinite quantities of the black wood that grows in Singapore" (Cortesao, 1944). Temasek went into gradual decline during the fifteenth century and the last vestiges of the settlement were burned by the Portuguese in 1613. For the next 300 years, the island disappeared from history but there is no reason to believe it was ever uninhabited.

When the British arrived in 1819, the population of Singapore island consisted of about 1,000 people. Most of these were boat dwellers: the Orang Kallang, who lived in the swamps at the mouth of the Kallang River; the Orang Seletar, who lived in mangrove areas along the north side of the island; and the Orang Gelam, in the Singapore River (Logan, 1847; Thomson, 1848). These people apparently grew no crops but may have had a significant ecological impact through their hunting and collecting activity. The remainder of the population consisted of Malays and Chinese living in

a small settlement at the mouth of the Singapore River or growing gambier in the surrounding hills.

The foundation of the British colony led to a rapid and sustained rise in population. From the beginning, Singapore was primarily a trading centre, but the cultivation of cash crops also expanded and spread into the interior of the island. Many crops were grown during the nineteenth century but, except on the sandy soils of the southeast coast, where coconuts were the major crop, most of the initial clearance of primary forest seems to have been for the cultivation of gambier (*Uncaria gambir* (Hunt.) Roxb.). Gambier was grown for export to China, and later Britain, where it was used for tanning leather and as a dye. It grows best on soil newly-cleared of forest and each plantation required a roughly equal area of forest to provide firewood for boiling the gambier leaves (Jackson, 1965). The Chinese gambier growers rarely had any legal title to the ground and simply moved on when the soil was exhausted and the fuelwood supply insufficient. Abandoned plantations were invaded by the grass *Imperata cylindrica* (L.) P. Beauv. or by secondary scrub.

Gambier continued to be a major crop in Singapore until 1890, after which the area declined rapidly. By this time, little of the original forest cover remained and most surviving forest fragments had been heavily exploited for timber and firewood (Corlett, 1991a, b). After the departure of the gambier growers, the cultivation of other crops, particularly pineapples, increased. However, it was an entirely new crop, rubber (*Hevea brasiliensis* (A. Juss.) M.A.), which had the major impact in the first half of this century. After the first commercial plantings in the 1900s, the area expanded rapidly, reaching a maximum in 1935, when nearly 40 per cent of Singapore's total land area was under rubber plantations. After this, the area under cultivation declined sharply, except for a temporary increase in the production of food crops during the Japanese occupation (1942–45). The post-war era saw a decline in all crops except vegetables as agricultural land was increasingly lost to urbanisation and industrialisation. Today, less than 100 hectares are used for intensive vegetable cultivation while more than half the main island is urban in character.

Although heavily exploited for firewood, most of Singapore's extensive mangrove forest area survived into the twentieth century. All but a few small areas have subsequently succumbed to conversion to brackish water ponds for agriculture, systematic reclamation for building and, more recently, the barraging of all major non-urban estuaries to create freshwater reservoirs (Corlett, 1987).

Conservation

In the early decades of the colony, exploitation and clearance of the forest apparently proceeded unchecked. In 1848, however, concern about possible effects on Singapore's climate led the Governor to prohibit the further destruction of forest on the summits of hills. This prohibition seems to have been effective for Bukit Timah, at least (Corlett, 1988b). By 1882, when Nathaniel Cantley was commissioned to survey the forest resources of the Straits Settlements (Singapore, Malacca, Province Wellesley and Penang), concern for the climatic effects of deforestation had largely been replaced by worries about the timber supply. Cantley, reporting that only 7 per cent of the original forest remained, proposed the creation of forest reserves (Cantley, 1884). His recommendations were accepted and, eventually, about 10 per cent of the island was protected in this way (Fig. 2). Unfortunately, most of the reserve area consisted of grassland, scrub or degraded mangrove, with little good forest. In addition to the forest reserves, an area around Singapore's first reservoir (now called MacRitchie

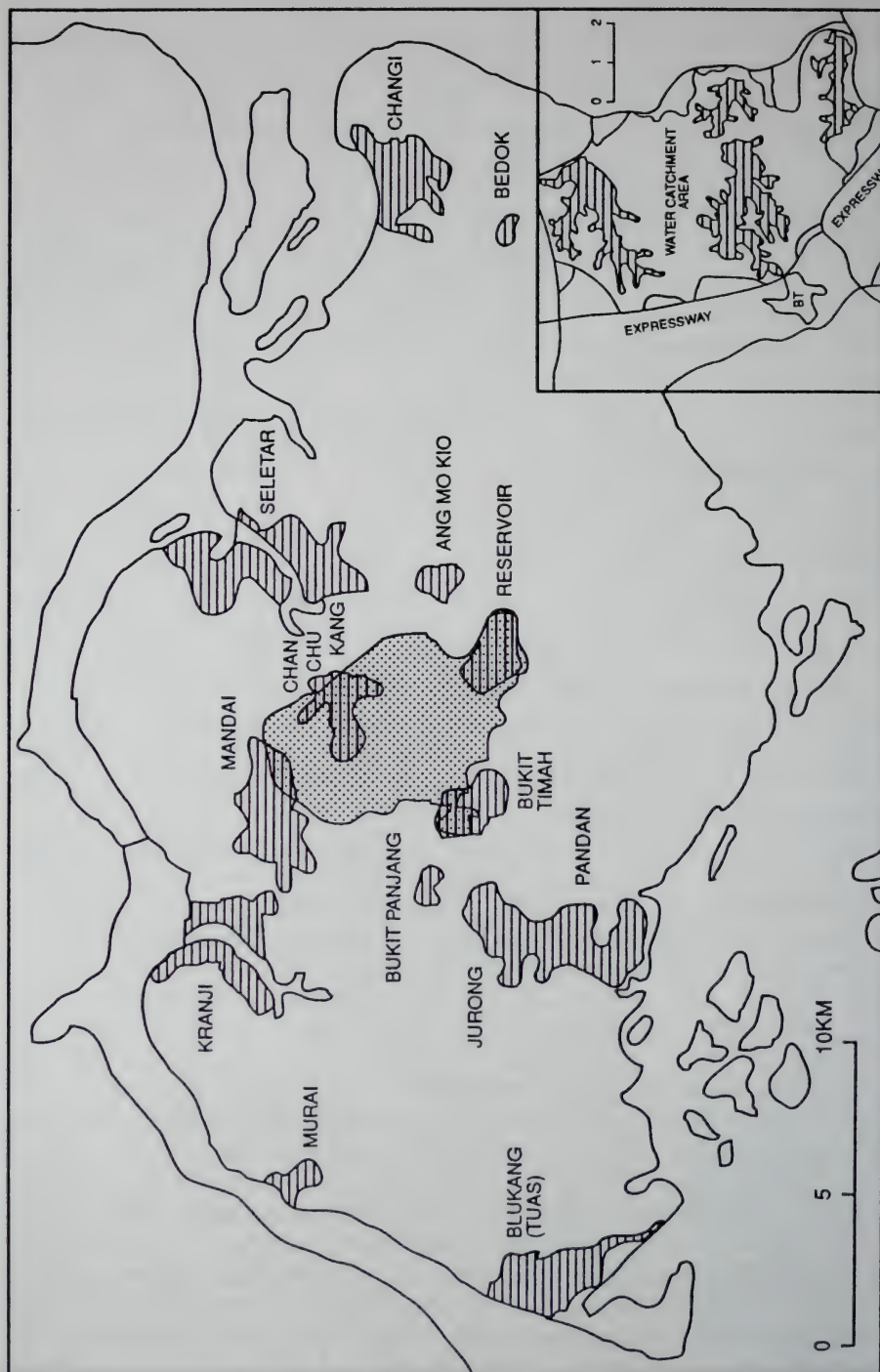


Fig. 2 Map of Singapore showing Forest Reserves in 1897 (hatched) and Nature Reserves in 1991 (dotted). Inset map of the central part of the island showing the water catchment area and Bukit Timah Nature Reserve (BT).

Reservoir), partly covered in degraded primary forest, was protected during the 1890s as a catchment.

Most of the reserves were eventually worked for timber, handed over to squatters or otherwise developed. An area of primary forest survived at Changi until 1927, when it was cleared for construction of a military base. The decline in the forest reserves coincided with an increase in the protected catchment area as new reservoirs were constructed in the centre of the island. The expanded catchment area incorporated several fragments of disturbed primary forest, including what remained of Chan Chu Kang Forest Reserve and part of the Mandai Reserve, although this latter area was later cleared for the extension of Seletar Reservoir in 1940–41.

The Forest Reserves were finally abolished in 1936 but Bukit Timah and parts of the mangrove reserves at Pandan and Kranji were placed under the control of the Botanic Gardens. In 1951, these three areas, with the entire catchment area and 4 hectares of cliff face at Labrador, became Nature Reserves. The mangrove reserves were subsequently lost to development. Today the Nature Reserve system consists of 2,795 hectares in the centre of the island, of which 81 hectares is in Bukit Timah Nature Reserve and the rest in the Public Utilities Board Catchment Area (Fig. 2). A small area of mangrove at Sungei Buloh is protected as a bird sanctuary.

Climate

Singapore is only 137 km north of the equator and has an equatorial climate. The range of mean monthly temperatures is only 25.5–27.3 °C and of mean monthly rainfall 160–300 mm. In Southeast Asia, similar climates are confined to the southern part of the Malay Peninsula, parts of Sumatra, much of Borneo and part of western Java. Elsewhere, only the island of New Guinea and parts of the central and western Amazon region have extensive areas of such climates. The botanical consequences of this extreme aseasonality are most obvious in urban areas, where the tree-lined streets are green all the year round but rarely show the massed flowering displays of other tropical cities. As discussed below, however, both seasonal and non-seasonal variations in the climate are of great significance for the native flora.

Despite its small size, Singapore also shows a surprising amount of spatial variation in rainfall. Mean annual rainfall exceeds 2,300 mm in the central part of the island and falls below 2,000 mm along much of the south coast (Chia and Foong, 1991). This spatial variation may have had a significant effect on plant distributions before the nineteenth century but its influence is now obscured by the effects of recent human impact.

A thorough review of Singapore's climate with additional references can be found in Chia & Foong (1991). Here I will only discuss features of direct botanical relevance.

Seasonality

Despite its apparent constancy, Singapore's climate is perceived by people, birds (Hails, 1987), and plants as seasonal. The time difference between the longest and shortest days of the year is only 9 minutes so photoperiod effects are unlikely, if not impossible. The long term means of air temperature, rainfall, relative humidity and solar radiation are clearly seasonal, although within a narrow range (Fig. 3). This limited seasonality is a consequence of the changes in the prevailing wind direction. The northeast monsoon prevails from November to March and the southwest (or, more accurately in Singapore, south) monsoon from May to October. During the inter-monsoon periods of April/May and October/November wind directions are variable.

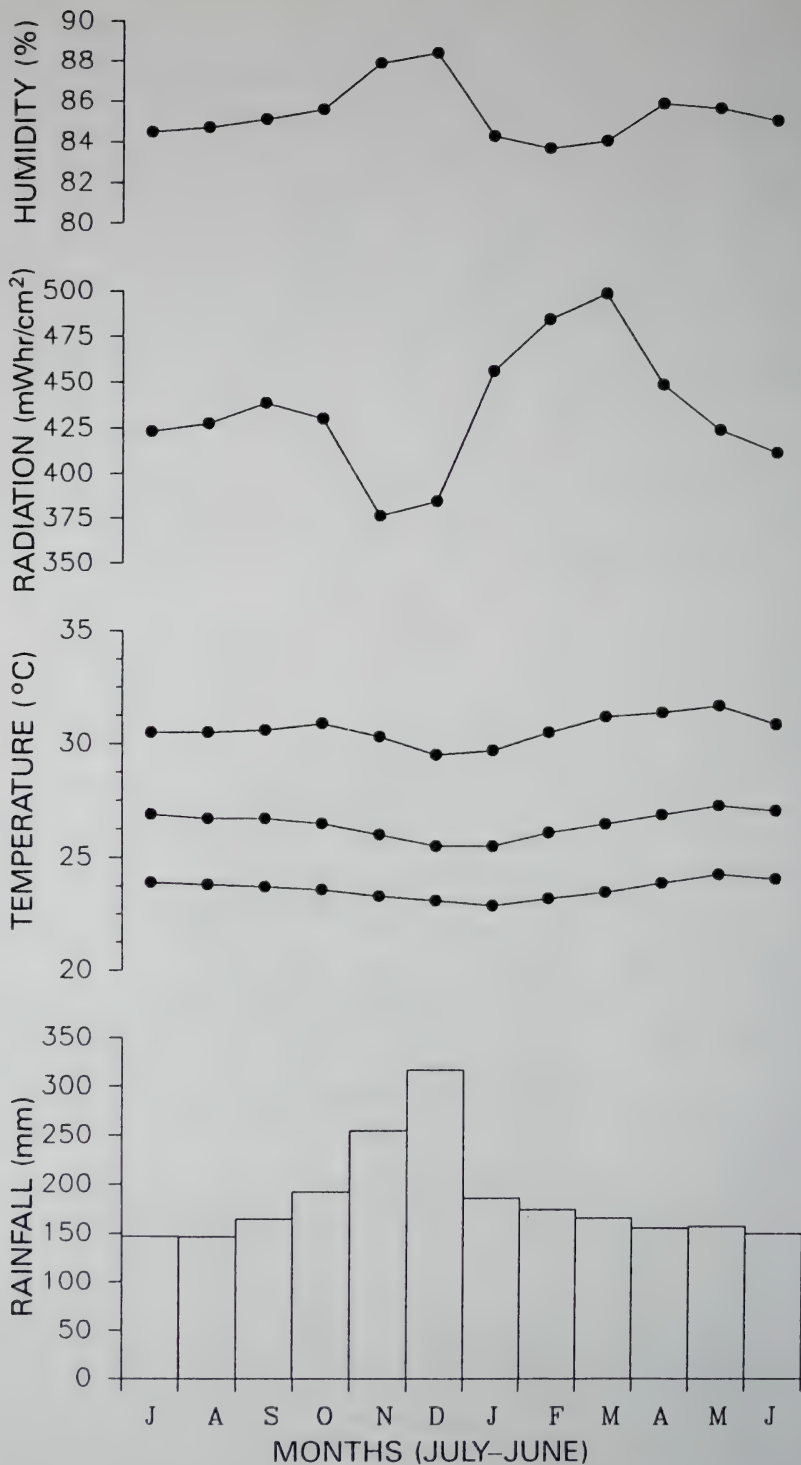


Fig. 3 Annual variation in the long-term means for humidity, solar radiation, temperature and rainfall for Paya Lebar, Singapore. Note that the time scale is from July to June so that the major annual climatic change appears in the centre of the graph.

November and December are generally cooler, wetter and cloudier than other months. The solar radiation maximum is in February/March, which is also the period most prone to long dry spells. The month with the lowest mean rainfall, however, varies in different parts of the island. The hottest months are May and June. The most striking climatic change in most years is between the cloudy, wet period at the beginning of the northeast monsoon in November/December and the relatively drier and sunny period towards the end, in February/March (Fig. 3). The strength of this contrast is obscured in long-term averages because the precise timing varies from year to year but, in most years, it is the most significant interruption to the uniformity of the climate.

A single annual community-level flowering peak – around April – has been reported from several lowland forest sites in the Malay Peninsula (Ng, 1988), presumably triggered by this change. Corner (1988) suggests that there is often a second, weaker, flowering peak later in the year, triggered by a second, less predictable, dry period. There is no quantitative evidence for this but two annual peaks of leaf flushing have been described at some sites. Clear annual (e.g. *Campanosperma auriculatum* (Bl.) Hook. f.) or biannual (e.g. *Fagraea fragrans* Roxb.) flowering periodicities are fairly common in the Singapore flora.

The absence of regular seasonal climatic extremes must make non-seasonal extremes more easy for plants to detect. It is not surprising, therefore, that irregular climatic events that do not follow an annual cycle are of at least equal botanical significance in Singapore. Some of these climatic cues occur with a frequency greater than annual. The sudden drop in temperature caused by daytime thunderstorms is known to provide the trigger for already-formed flower buds to complete their development in certain orchid species (e.g. *Dendrobium crumenatum* Sw.) and the angšana tree (*Pterocarpus indicus* Willd.). Several other species which flower synchronously several times per year (e.g. *Rhodamnia cinerea* Jack, *Timonius wallichianus* (Korth.) Valetton) presumably have a climatic trigger for floral initiation.

Other climatic extremes occur with less than annual frequency. Many forest species show supra-annual reproductive cycles which may have climatic triggers. At irregular intervals of 2–10 years, the reproductive activity of many species coincides in a massive burst of flowering followed by an equally striking fruiting peak. The cue for this dramatic mass-flowering is certainly climatic but the precise event responsible is still uncertain. Dry weather (Foxworthy, 1932; Medway, 1972), increased daily sunshine hours (Ng, 1977), and a drop in minimum temperature (Ashton *et al.*, 1988) have all been suggested. All three suggested triggers tend to occur together near the beginning of the year and may be associated with the El Niño-Southern Oscillation Event (Ashton *et al.*, 1988). A mass-flowering event in Singapore in 1987 (Corlett, 1990) followed an exceptionally dry and sunny February, but there was no significant drop in minimum temperature. The consequences of this supra-annual pattern of forest phenology for the common, basically frugivorous, monkey, *Macaca fascicularis*, are described by Lucas & Corlett (1991).

Climatic extremes may act as constraints as well as triggers but this effect is not obvious in Singapore. The extreme minimum (19°C, in January 1934) and maximum (35.8°C, in April 1979) temperatures recorded on the island differ little from the annual extremes. Hailstorms are rare and the longest recorded dry spell was 32 consecutive days in February and March, 1970. Singapore is well outside the typhoon belt but during the south monsoon short-lived squalls, known locally as ‘Sumatras’, can cause damage to isolated trees.

Microclimates

Few plants experience the "raw" climate recorded at standard meteorological stations. For the majority, climatic means and extremes are modified by the presence of other plants and non-living structures. The contrast between the microclimate near the forest floor and that above the canopy or in a large clearing is well-documented (Whitmore, 1990). Most of Singapore's native flora must have been adapted to spending all or part of its life cycle in the cool, damp shade of the forest understorey. The only exceptions would have been canopy epiphytes, gap specialists and coastal species. Most of Singapore is now one huge, permanent clearing so the dominance of exotics and coastal species among both the planted and spontaneous flora is not surprising. Outside the forest, there is also a marked rural-urban contrast in microclimate (Singapore Meteorological Service, 1986), attributed to heat stored in urban structures, but the botanical significance of this is unknown.

Geology and Soils

Geology

The geology of Singapore has recently been reviewed by Thomas (1991) and a geological map of the island is available (PWD, 1975). Only a brief summary is given here.

The centre of the main island is underlain by the Bukit Timah Granite. This consists of acid igneous rocks, ranging from granodiorite to true granite, dated to the early-middle Triassic (230–205 Myrs B.P.). Other granites of similar or more recent age outcrop at Changi Point, Pulau Sekuda and Pulau Ubin. The Gombak Norite outcrops in a restricted area on the west of the Bukit Timah Granite, around Bukit Panjang and Bukit Gombak. It consists of basic igneous rocks ranging from norite to gabbro and is older than the Bukit Timah Granite. Most of the southern, south-western, and western part of the main island, and most of the southern islands, are underlain by a variety of sharply-folded sedimentary rocks termed the Jurong Formation. These include conglomerates, sandstones, siltstones and mudstones. They are younger than the Bukit Timah Granite: probably of upper Triassic to early or middle Jurassic age (230–180 myrs B.P.).

Much of eastern Singapore and a part of the northwest is covered in semi-consolidated alluvial sands and gravels, with some silt and clay. This deposit, called the Old Alluvium, is predominantly granitic in provenance and seems to have been deposited in a braided river environment during the more seasonal climate of one or more of the Pleistocene cold stages (Gupta *et al.*, 1987). Holocene deposits of various types cover low-lying coastal areas and fill the lower parts of river valleys. These include beach sands and gravels deposited during the Holocene sea-level maximum (ca. 5,000 B.P.) and a variety of other marine, estuarine and alluvial gravels, sands, muds and peats.

Soils

The soils of Singapore were classified into 24 series and mapped by Ives (1977) and have recently been reviewed by Rahman (1991). Unfortunately, soil classifications produced by soil scientists, principally for agricultural purposes, often seem to have little predictive value for ecology, particularly in the tropics. This is probably because many ecologically important features of a soil are destroyed by cultivation. A soil can be cleared of its vegetation cover, suffer severe compaction, have its organic matter

oxidised, its nutrients leached, and its surface layers eroded, without changing its position in the classification. Moreover, Singapore's continuous high temperature and rainfall, and the resulting intense weathering and leaching, have resulted in soils with similar properties on a range of different parent materials. Extreme parent materials, such as limestone and ultrabasic rocks, do not occur in Singapore.

Most soils in Singapore can be described as sandy clay loams and have a bimodal particle-size distribution. All are acidic, with a low cation exchange capacity and low to very low concentrations of available nutrients. All except those under the small areas of primary forest have undergone at least one agricultural cycle and much of Singapore is covered in soils which, whatever their taxonomic position, are characterised by extreme soil degradation as a result of nineteenth and early twentieth century agricultural practices. Over large areas the original soil has been removed, buried or drastically altered by construction activity. A variety of different fill materials have been used for the extensive reclamation of land from the sea, including clayey subsoil from inland construction projects and marine sand dredged from the sea bed. Sand fill resembles natural coastal deposits but clayey fill, after compaction to ensure stability, results in a soil that is completely structureless, poorly aerated and drained, and very low in fertility.

Six of the ten soil orders in the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) Soil Taxonomy have been recognised in Singapore (Rahman, 1991). The largest area is covered in Ultisols. These are found on granite, on the fine- and mixed-grained sedimentary rocks of the Jurong Formation, and on the Old Alluvium. Soil development is greatest on well-drained, level ground over granite and least on the Old Alluvium, where some of the less-developed soils may be better classified as Inceptisols or Entisols (Rahman 1991). Inceptisols are also found on some of the coarse-grained, resistant rocks of the Jurong Formation. Soils over granodiorite and the more basic igneous rocks typically develop into Oxisols. The soils on recent alluvium are mostly Entisols, although of widely varying properties. Other soil types of relatively minor extent occur near the coast, including highly organic Histosols formed under freshwater swamp forest, Spodosols (podzols) on old beach deposits, and the distinctive Sulfaquents under mangrove.

Biogeography

This account of the biogeography of Singapore's flora is based on the species list of Turner *et al.* (1990), with distributional data from regional floras, principally the Flora Malesiana, Tree Flora of Malaya, Flora of Thailand, Flore du Laos, du Cambodge et du Vietnam, and the Flora of Australia, supplemented, where possible, by data from more recent monographs. This data has a number of obvious limitations, apart from its incomplete taxonomic coverage. Most serious is the undercollection of much of the region around Singapore, particularly Riau, Sumatra and Kalimantan. There is also the problem of non-coincidence of biogeographical and political boundaries. In the region under consideration here, the clearest examples are the Malaysia-Thailand border, which is somewhat south of the northern limits of much of the Malesian flora, and the island of Palawan, which is biogeographically Bornean but politically part of the Philippines. Thus "Thailand" or "the Philippines", unqualified, in a description of a species distribution, are not very helpful to the biogeographer.

Takhtajan (1986) places Singapore in the Malesian Subregion of the Malesian Region of the Paleotropical Kingdom. The Malesian Subregion is further divided into five provinces, with Singapore in the Malay Province. However, the suggested differences between the Malay Province and the adjacent Sumatran and Kalimantan Provinces

are minor. Indeed, at the species level, the most striking feature of Singapore's flora is its broad distribution. The question of possible Singapore endemics is probably best left until **after** this Flora is completed, but they are undoubtedly very few, if any. Even among the inland rain forest flora — the plants most likely to have restricted distributions — only 15 per cent of the 730 species for which I could obtain reasonable data are apparently confined to the Malay peninsula (including peninsular Thailand and, in a few cases, peninsular Burma or the Riau Archipelago). A further 50 per cent of forest species occur more widely in the everwet "core" of Sundaland (Sumatra, Borneo and West Java). The remaining third of the species are even more widespread, extending northwards into continental Asia (21 per cent), or eastwards through Malesia towards Australia (14 per cent). The wide distribution of most Singapore forest species is no doubt the result of the unexceptional nature of the physical environment and Singapore's position near the centre of the Sunda shelf. It does suggest, however, that whatever the effects of full-glacial aridity on the vegetation of the region, continuous rain forest was re-established on Sundaland *before* rising sea-levels created major barriers to dispersal.

It is important to point out that the Singapore populations of widespread species are still of conservation value because of the likelihood of ecotypic variation at the margins of the range. Moreover, deforestation to the north and south of Singapore is rapidly restricting the range of species that were widespread ten or twenty years ago.

As might be expected, the coastal flora is much more widely distributed. *Caesalpinia bonduc* Roxb. and *Thespesia populnea* (L.) Correa are effectively pantropical while a number of species range from East Africa to the western Pacific (e.g. *Bruguiera gymnorrhiza* (L.) Lamk., *Excoecaria agallocha* L.). These extremely wide ranges presumably reflect both the tendency to seawater dispersal in the coastal flora and the relative uniformity of the coastal environment.

The flora of man-made open sites is essentially pantropical, consisting of species of Asian origin which have now spread around the world, and exotics from Africa and the Neotropics that have become naturalised in Singapore. As is true throughout the region, the recognizably exotic component of Singapore's flora contains many more species of Neotropical origin (at least 84 species) than from Africa (14 species) (Corlett, 1988). This may reflect similarities in climate and, perhaps, agricultural systems, as well as the large number of crop and ornamental plants deliberately introduced from tropical America. Another interesting feature of Singapore's weed flora is the rarity or absence of several pantropical exotics, abundantly-naturalised in the more seasonal climates of the region (e.g. *Crassocephalum crepidioides* (Benth.) S. Moore, represented only by a single old record) and the absence of weeds of temperate origin (Corlett, 1992*b*). The composition of the weed flora demonstrates clearly that, far from being a "greenhouse climate" in which anything can grow, Singapore's year-round high temperatures and rainfall exclude unadapted species as effectively as extreme cold or drought.

The biogeography of Singapore's flora at the genus and family levels is that of the Sunda Shelf flora as a whole. The dual origin of the regional flora from both Gondwanic and Laurasian sources has long been recognised. However, the complex geological origin of the Malay Archipelago, outlined above, probably provided a multiplicity of times and routes for interchange, making the recognition of distinct "elements" in the flora difficult. For example, the family Dipterocarpaceae shows an overwhelming concentration of living species in West Malesia (Sundaland plus the Philippines) and probably entered the region from the Asian mainland, but the global distribution of living and fossil members suggests a possible ultimate origin on Gondwanaland (Ashton, 1982). Plants of originally Gondwanic families have probably

entered the region from both the south-east (after the Miocene collision between Laurasia and Gondwanaland or, earlier, via island “stepping-stones”) and from the north-west (after being “rafted” northwards from Gondwanaland on India). Some taxa (e.g. the palms, of disputed ultimate geographic origin, and the Loranthaceae) have apparently entered the region from both ends (Dransfield, 1987; Barlow, 1990).

Vegetation

Primeval Vegetation

I have been unable to find any useful description of Singapore’s vegetation before the late nineteenth century. Early maps and written accounts make insufficient distinction between vegetation types or only refer to small areas. It is a reasonable assumption, however, that, except for sandy beaches and steep cliffs, and the immediate vicinity of the major settlement, closed canopy forest covered the whole island in 1819. To what extent this forest had been exploited, disturbed or cleared in the past is impossible now to determine. From topography, soil patterns and late nineteenth century maps, I estimate that mangrove forest would have occupied about 13 per cent of the main island, freshwater swamp forests of various types 5 per cent, and lowland evergreen rain forest the remaining 82 per cent (Corlett, 1991a). The floristic composition of the rain forest must have varied considerably with soil type and topography but extensive botanical collection did not start until the 1880s, when more than 90 per cent of the forest had gone, so we have little information on this variation. The distinctive floras of the 10 ha forest remnant at Changi, cleared in 1927, and the 4 ha Gardens’ Jungle, now badly degraded, suggest that much of Singapore’s primeval flora may have been lost before it was collected. Even in the 1890s, Ridley could collect rain forest taxa at many sites where forest no longer exists. Known extinctions are mostly coastal, reflecting the complete destruction of the coastal forest, with the exception of some small areas of mangrove.

Primary Forest Today

Today, primary rain forest, disturbed to varying extents, is confined to the 71 ha Bukit Timah Nature Reserve (which is about two-thirds primary forest) and scattered patches of various sizes, totalling about 50 ha, in the adjacent water catchment area. Most of these primary forest remnants are in the areas of overlap between the Forest Reserves established in the late nineteenth century and the current Nature Reserve system (Fig. 2). The Bukit Timah forest has apparently never been legally exploited, at least since its first protection in the 1840s (Corlett, 1988b). Extensive illegal cutting of timber and firewood has, however, undoubtedly occurred at times of reduced protection. At least 840 angiosperm species (excluding non-forest weeds) have been recorded from Bukit Timah in the past century (Corlett, 1990, 1991b). Five families – Rubiaceae, Euphorbiaceae, Orchidaceae, Moraceae and Annonaceae – account for almost a third of the angiosperm flora. In terms of numbers of species, the Euphorbiaceae, Rubiaceae, Myrtaceae, Annonaceae and Lauraceae are the most important tree families, but the Dipterocarpaceae provides the greatest number of large tree individuals (Wong, 1987). The Rubiaceae and Palmae are the biggest climber families, ferns dominate the herb layer, and ferns and orchids account for most of the epiphytes (Corlett, 1990).

The largest primary forest remnants in the catchment area are around MacRitchie Reservoir and the Nee Soon (Yishun) firing ranges. Both areas have been protected

since the late nineteenth century (as a catchment area and Chan Chu Kang forest reserve, respectively (Fig. 2)) but, before that, were probably exploited heavily. Continuity of forest cover — and thus justification for considering them “primary” — is shown by the extremely rich flora, including numerous species absent from the adjacent secondary forests. The Nee Soon area also includes about 15 ha of disturbed freshwater swamp forest, the last remnant of the much larger area studied by Corner (1978). The floristics of these other primary forest remnants have not been investigated as thoroughly as Bukit Timah, but the floras seem to be to some extent complementary.

Secondary Forest and Scrub

The rest of the central catchment area (Fig. 2) is covered in secondary forest of various ages (Corlett, 1991c). This area was cleared of its original forest cover by the mid nineteenth century, cultivated until exhaustion and then abandoned to lalang. Protection as part of an expanded water catchment, mostly in the period 1899–1906, did not lead to an immediate regeneration of forest because of frequent grass fires, but most of the area seems to have been under woody cover by the nineteen-thirties. Some parts have been cut or burned more recently. The oldest areas of forest (?50–80 years old) are 15–20 m tall with 35–65 species >2 cm d.b.h. in 0.1 ha plots. This tall secondary forest is dominated by members of the families Guttiferae (*Calophyllum* spp., *Garcinia* spp.), Lauraceae (*Lindera lucida* (Bl.) Boerl., *Litsea* spp.), Myrtaceae (*Eugenia* spp., *Rhodamnia cinerea* Jack), and Elaeocarpaceae (*Elaeocarpus* spp.). It is clearly distinguished from the included primary forest remnants by its lower stature and species diversity, even canopy, poorly-developed understorey, and the complete absence of Dipterocarpaceae and other species with large, wind-dispersed seeds.

For historical reasons, tall secondary forest is confined to the central catchment area, but areas of younger secondary forest and scrub, probably all less than 40 years old, are scattered around the main island and on several offshore islands (Corlett, 1991c). This pioneer community is remarkably uniform, floristically, despite the wide range of rock types on which it occurs. Large areas contain less than 20 vascular plant species in total. The explanation for this relative floristic poverty must be severe soil degradation — chemical, physical or both. The dominant species is usually *Adinandra dumosa* Jack, particularly after the formation of a closed canopy has eliminated the smaller species. Transitions between the low (6–12 m), *Adinandra*-dominated forest and the tall secondary forest described above can be found in some parts of the central catchment area. Whether or not the outlying areas, if protected, will ever undergo this transition, in the absence of nearby seed sources, is an interesting question!

Except for small areas at the back of beaches, all herbaceous vegetation in Singapore is secondary and results from recent or continued disturbance. Fire prevention and control have virtually eliminated the vast areas of lalang (*Imperata*) grassland which dominated the Singapore landscape in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. Spontaneous herbaceous vegetation is now most extensive on wasteland awaiting development and on land newly reclaimed from the sea. Except on the poorest soils (such as land reclaimed with sand fill), this wasteland vegetation is dominated by naturalised exotic species, particularly African grasses and tropical American legumes (Corlett, 1988a). Exotics also dominate the weed flora of parks, gardens and other managed vegetation.

The surviving fragments of Singapore's once extensive mangrove forests all show the effects of past exploitation and disturbance (Corlett, 1987). There are few old trees and the inland margins of most patches have been destroyed by reclamation.

Moreover, land reclamation, barraging of estuaries, and developments inland have drastically changed the patterns of sediment deposition and erosion along Singapore's coastline, so even protected mangrove areas are unstable. The rich epiphytic flora recorded earlier this century has almost entirely disappeared but most of the woody flora survives.

Managed Vegetation

For most visitors to Singapore, the lasting botanical impression is not the untamed exuberance of tropical nature but the orderly rows of matching trees and neat expanses of close-mown grass. This impression has been achieved at considerable expense in money and labour, and only after many years of careful planning and experimentation (Corlett, 1992c). Although the final image is very Singaporean, the flora of the managed vegetation is pantropical. A continued programme of plant introductions and field trials has resulted in an exceptionally diverse park and roadside flora, with the plantings often dateable from a knowledge of past changes in the favoured tree species. The few native species that are widely planted are all coastal in origin: examples include the Pong Pong (*Cerbera odollam* Gaertn.), the Sea Apple (*Eugenia grandis* Wight), the Yellow Flame (*Peltophorum pterocarpum* (DC.) Heyne), the Sea Almond (*Terminalia catappa* L.), and the near-native Angsana (*Pterocarpus indicus* Willd.). Many early introductions were from tropical America, such as the Rain Tree (*Samanea saman* Merr.) and the Broad-leaved Mahogany (*Swietenia macrophylla* King). More recently, African Mahoganies (*Khaya* spp.) have been very widely planted, but no major tropical area is unrepresented.

Much of the diversity in the planted shrub flora is at the infraspecific level, with Bougainvillea (*Bougainvillea X buttiana* Holttum & Standley), Hibiscus (*Hibiscus rosa-sinensis* L.) and others represented by numerous cultivars. Managed grasslands, in contrast, are largely planted with one species, *Axonopus compressus* (Swartz) Beauv., propagated vegetatively and now probably the commonest plant in Singapore. Fine lawns, particularly in private gardens, are usually planted with species of *Zoysia*, while several cultivars of Bermuda Grass (*Cynodon dactylon* (L.) Pers. and hybrids) are used on golf courses.

Conclusions

Despite its small size, relatively uniform topography and recent history of massive human impact, Singapore still supports a vascular plant flora of incredible diversity. The majority of this diversity, however, is dependent on the protection of a few, small areas: most importantly, the primary forest remnants at Bukit Timah, MacRitchie and Nee Soon. Even the oldest secondary forest in the central catchment area is depauperate in comparison and its conservation significance lies more in its role as a buffer for the primary forest remnants, its importance as a habitat for vertebrates, and its potential for future floristic enrichment, by natural processes or with human intervention. Along the coast, the few remaining patches of mangrove forest, although of low floristic diversity, support an extremely rich and interesting fauna. Outside the forest, the flora, both spontaneous and planted, consists largely of pantropical species which, although often of considerable biological interest and aesthetic value, have no particular conservation importance.

The Flora of Singapore project is of major significance for plant conservation in Singapore. The availability of a modern Flora will greatly facilitate the detailed studies of species and habitats on which long-term conservation management of the flora will

ultimately depend. Singapore, with its stable Government, strong economy, high education standards and well-deserved reputation for long-range planning, can and should set an example for the rest of the tropical world.

Acknowledgements

Among the many people who helped in the preparation of this paper and, earlier, during my 5 year stay in Singapore, I particularly wish to thank Dr. H.T.W. Tan, Prof. H. Keng, Mr Samsuri, Dr. P.W. Lucas, Mr D.H. Murphy, Dr. Y.C. Wee and Dr. A. Gupta.

References

- Anon (1990). *Singapore: facts and pictures 1990*. Ministry of Communications and Information, Singapore.
- Ashton, P.S. (1982). Dipterocarpaceae. *Flora Malesiana, Ser. I*, 9, 237-552.
- Ashton, P.S., Givnish, T.J. and Appanah, S. (1988). Staggered flowering in the Dipterocarpaceae: new insights into floral induction and the evolution of mass fruiting in the aseasonal tropics. *Amer. Nat.* 132, 44-66.
- Audley-Charles, M.G. (1981). Geological history of the region of Wallace's Line. In: Whitmore, T.C. ed. *Wallace's Line and Plate Tectonics*, Clarendon Press; Oxford; 24-35.
- _____. (1987). Dispersal of Gondwanaland: relevance to the evolution of the angiosperms. In: Whitmore, T.C. ed. *Biogeographical Evolution of the Malay Archipelago*, Clarendon Press; Oxford; 5-25.
- Barlow, B.A. (1990). Biogeographic relationships of Australia and Malesia: Loranthaceae as a model. In: Baas, P., Kalkman, K. and Geesink, R. eds. *The Plant Diversity of Malesia*, Kluwer; Netherlands; 273-292.
- Bush, M.B., Colinvaux, P.A., Wiemann, M.C., Piperno, D.R. and Liu, K.B. (1990). Late Pleistocene temperature depression and vegetation change in Ecuadorian Amazonia. *Quaternary Res.* 34, 330-345.
- Cantley, N. (1884). *Report on the forests of the Straits Settlements*. Singapore Printing Office, Singapore.
- Chia, L.S. and Foong, F.F. (1991). Climate and weather. In: Chia, L.S., Rahman, A. and Tay, D.B.H., eds. *The Biophysical Environment of Singapore*, Singapore University Press; Singapore; 13-49.
- CLIMAP (1981). *Seasonal reconstruction of the Earth's surface at the last glacial maximum*. Geological Society of America, New York.
- Corlett, R.T. (1987). Singapore. *Mangroves of Asia and the Pacific*, UNDP/UNESCO; 211-218.
- _____. (1988a). The naturalized flora of Singapore. *J. Biogeogr.* 15, 657-663.
- _____. (1988b). Bukit Timah: the history and significance of a small rain-forest reserve. *Environ. Conserv.* 15, 37-44.
- _____. (1990). Flora and reproductive phenology of the rain forest at Bukit Timah, Singapore. *J. Trop. Ecol.* 6, 55-63.

- _____. (1991a). Vegetation: In: Chia, L.S., Rahman, A. and Tay, D.B.H., eds. *The Biophysical Environment of Singapore*, Singapore University Press; Singapore; 134-154.
- _____. (1991b). Singapore. In: Collins, N.M., Sayer, J.A. and Whitmore, T.C., eds. *The Conservation Atlas of Tropical Forests: Asia and the Pacific*, Macmillan; London; 211-215.
- _____. (1991c). Plant succession on degraded land in Singapore. *J. Trop. For. Sci.* 4 (2), 151-161.
- _____. (1992a). The ecological transformation of Singapore: 1819-1990. *J. Biogeogr.* 19, 411-420.
- _____. (1992b). The naturalized flora of Hong Kong: a comparison with Singapore. *J. Biogeogr.* 19, 421-430.
- _____. (1992c). The changing urban vegetation. In: Gupta, A. and Pitts, J., eds. *Physical Adjustments in a Changing Landscape: the Singapore Story*, Singapore University Press; Singapore; 190-214.
- Corner, E.J.H. (1978). The freshwater swamp forest of South Johore and Singapore. *Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl.* 1, 1-266.
- _____. (1988). *Wayside Trees of Malaya*. Malayan Nature Society, Kuala Lumpur.
- Corteseo, A. (1944). *The Suma Oriental of Tome Pires: an account of the East, from the Red Sea to Japan, written in Malacca and in India in 1512-1515*. Hakluyt Society, London.
- Dransfield, J. (1987). Bicentric distribution in Malesia as exemplified by palms. In: Whitmore, T.C. ed. *Biogeographical Evolution of the Malay Archipelago*, Clarendon Press; Oxford; 60-71.
- Dunn, F.L. (1975). *Rain-forest collectors and traders: a study of resource utilization in modern and ancient Malaya*. Malayan Branch, Royal Asiatic Society, Kuala Lumpur.
- Foxworthy, F.W. (1932). *Dipterocarpaceae of the Malay Peninsula*, Malayan Forest Records 10, Forest Department, Kuala Lumpur.
- Geyr, M.A. and Kudrass, H.R. (1979). Sea-level changes during the late Pleistocene and Holocene in the Straits of Malacca. *Nature* 278, 441-443.
- Gupta, A., Pitts, J., Rahman, A. and Wong, P.P. (1987). The Old Alluvium of Singapore and the extinct drainage system of the South China Sea. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms* 12, 259-275.
- Hails, C. (1987). *Birds of Singapore*, Times Editions, Singapore.
- Hutchison, C.S. (1989). *Geological evolution of South-east Asia* Clarendon Press; Oxford.
- Heaney, L.R. (1991). A synopsis of climatic and vegetational change in Southeast Asia. *Climatic Change* 19, 53-61.
- Ives, D.W. (1977). *Soils of the Republic of Singapore*, New Zealand Soil Survey Report 36, New Zealand Soil Bureau; New Zealand.
- Jackson, J.C. (1965). Chinese agricultural pioneering in Singapore and Johore, 1800-1917. *J. Malay. Branch Roy. As. Soc.* 38, 77-105.

- Logan, J.R. (1847). The Orang Biduanda Kallang of the River Pulai in Johore. *J. Indian Archipelago and East Asia* 1, 299–302.
- Lucas, P.W. and Corlett, R.T. (1991). The relationship between the diet of *Macaca fascicularis* and forest phenology. *Folia Primatologica* 57, 210–215.
- Medway, Lord. (1972). Phenology of a tropical rainforest in Malaya. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 4, 117–146.
- Metcalf, I. (1990). Allochthonous terrane processes in Southeast Asia. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. Lond.* A 331, 625–640.
- Miksic, J.N. (1985). *Archaeological research on the "Forbidden Hill" of Singapore: excavations at Fort Canning, 1984*. National Museum, Singapore.
- Morley, R.J. and Flenley, J.R. (1987). Late Cainozoic vegetational and environmental changes in the Malay Archipelago. In: Whitmore, T.C. ed. *Biogeographical Evolution of the Malay Archipelago*, Clarendon Press; Oxford; 50–59.
- Ng, F.S.P. (1977). Gregarious flowering of dipterocarps in Kepong 1976. *Malay. For.* 40, 126–137.
- _____. (1988). Forest Tree Biology. In: Earl of Cranbrook ed. *Malaysia*. Pergamon Press; Oxford; 102–125.
- Oxley, T. (1847). Gutta Percha. *J. Indian Archipelago and East Asia* 1, 22–29.
- Pirazzoli, P.A. (1991). *World atlas of Holocene sea-level changes*, Elsevier; Amsterdam; 114–115.
- Public Works Department (1975). *Geology of the Republic of Singapore*, Public Works Department; Singapore.
- Rahman, A. (1991). Soils. In: Chia, L.S., Rahman, A. And Tay, D.B.H., eds. *The Biophysical Environment of Singapore*, Singapore University Press; Singapore; 89–133.
- Reid, A. (1988). *Southeast Asia in the age of commerce, 1450–1680*. Yale University Press, USA.
- Ridley, H.N. (1900). The Flora of Singapore. *J. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br.* 33, 27–196.
- Singapore Meteorological Service (1986). A study of the urban climate of Singapore. In: Chia, L.S., Lee, H.C., Rahman, A., Tong, P.L. and Woo, W.K., eds. *Proceedings, The Biophysical Environment of Singapore and its Neighbouring Countries*, Geography Teachers' Association; Singapore; 50–76.
- Takhtajan, A. (1986). *Floristic Regions of the World*, University of California Press, California.
- Thomas, G.S.P. (1991). Geology and Geomorphology. In: Chia, L.S., Rahman, A. and Tay, D.B.H., eds. *The Biophysical Geography of Singapore*, Singapore University Press; Singapore; 50–88.
- Thomson, J.T. (1848). Remarks on the Seletar and Sabimba tribes. *J. Indian Archipelago and East Asia* 1, 341–351.
- _____. (1850). General report on the residency of Singapore drawn up principally with a view to illustrating its agricultural statistics. *J. Indian Archipelago and East Asia* 4, 41–77, 102–106, 134–143, 206–219.

- Turner, I.M., Chua, K.S. and Tan, H.T.W. (1990). A checklist of the native and naturalized vascular plants of the Republic of Singapore. *J. Sing. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 18, 100-130.
- Walker, D. and Flenley, J.R. (1979). Late Quaternary vegetational history of the Enga District of upland Papua New Guinea. *Phil. Trans. Roy Soc. B.* 286, 265-344.
- Wang, G. (1958). The Nanhai trade. *J. Malay. Branch Roy. As. Soc.* 31, 1-135.
- Whitmore, T.C. (1990). *An Introduction to Tropical Rain Forests*, Clarendon Press; Oxford; 99-102.
- Wong, Y.K. (1987). Ecology of trees at Bukit Timah Nature Reserve. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 40, 45-76.

Five New Species of *Didymocarpus* (Gesneriaceae) from Peninsular Malaysia

R. KIEW

Department of Biology
Universiti Pertanian Malaysia
43400 Serdang
Selangor, Malaysia

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

Five new species of *Didymocarpus* are described from Peninsular Malaysia. Two, *D. anthonyi* Kiew and *D. leiophyllus* Kiew, are from the east coast and belong to sect. *Boeopsis*; *D. leucanthus* Kiew is from the foothills of Selangor; *D. stoloniferus* Kiew from Gunung Ulu Kali, Pahang; and *D. salicinoides* Kiew, from Trengganu and southern Kelantan, is raised to specific rank having previously been described as *D. salicinus* var. *major* Ridley. The sections *Boeopsis* and *Salicini* are defined and keys to their species provided. *Didymocarpus lithophilus* Kiew is validated.

Introduction

In common with several other large families of herbaceous plants, such as the Begoniaceae and Orchidaceae, the Gesneriaceae exhibits a high level of endemism (more than 90 per cent) in Peninsular Malaysia. Of the 85 odd species of *Didymocarpus* presently described, only *D. crinitus* Jack, *D. platypus* C.B.Cl. and *D. reptans* Jack (and possibly *D. fasciatus* Ridley) occur outside Peninsular Malaysia and southern Thailand. Within the peninsula, the majority of species is not widespread and 70 per cent are known from a single locality (Kiew, 1991).

Recent exploration of areas that are still botanically little known, such as the east coast, has led to the discovery of several new species. Two described here belong to sect. *Boeopsis*, a section which has a south-easterly distribution. However, even relatively well-known areas, such as Gunung Ulu Kali, may harbour undescribed species.

The last complete account of Malayan *Didymocarpus* is that in Ridley's flora (1923). There he recognised six sections based largely on characters of habit, inflorescence and floral morphology. These sections have remained broadly useful although several contain anomalous species. Sect. *Elati* (sect. *Eudidymocarpus* of Ridley) has been redefined by Weber & Burtt (1983). Section *Didymanthus* contains a hotchpotch of species including the anomalous *D. parviflorus* and *D. leucanthus* (see below), *D. falcatus* and *D. flavobrunneus*, which belong to another alliance (Burtt, 1990) and a group of species with large bracts (to be excluded from sect. *Didymanthus* and placed in a new section based on *D. venustus*). Section *Reptantes* and sect. *Heteroboaea* remain as Ridley circumscribed them. Section *Pectinati* has been redefined to exclude *D. densifolius* (Kiew, 1987), which is now placed in sect. *Salicini* (see below). Section *Boeopsis* is here redefined. In addition, the genus *Codonoboaea* is now reduced to sectional level in *Didymocarpus* (Kiew, 1990). There remain several species that do not fit comfortably into any of these sections, such as *D. caelestis* (Ridley) Kiew, *D. cordatus* Jack, *D. geitleri* Weber, *D. leucocodon* (Ridley) Kiew, *D. longipes* C.B.Cl., *D. primulinus*

Ridley, and *D. violascens* Ridley. Until details of floral morphology of the majority of species are better known, not only for the peninsular species but also for species throughout the geographic range of the genus, a fundamental revision of the sections will not be possible.

Descriptions of New Species

1. *Didymocarpus anthonyi* Kiew *sp. nov.*

Differt a *Didymocarpo heterophyllo* Ridley statura majore, foliis longioribus, lamina in petiolum decrescente et floribus majoribus.

Typus: Trengganu, Ulu Besut R. Kiew *RK 2700* (holo UPM; iso K, SING).

Erect, unbranched plant, stem woody to 37 cm by 6 mm thick, flowering at 9 cm tall. Indumentum of stem apex and petioles deep brown, densely matted with long uniseriate hairs. Leaves in a tuft at top of stem, upper internodes crowded, lower internodes to 5 mm apart. Lamina oblanceolate, (12.5–) 16 (–19) by 4–4.3 cm, narrowed to apex, base narrowly cuneate, sometimes unequal, glabrous above and beneath, in life deep green above and light green beneath, drying thinly leathery. Margin in the upper half of the leaf finely and distantly serrate with a tuft of hairs in the notch, in lower half \pm entire, marginal strip hairy beneath. Secondary veins 11–16 pairs, midrib and secondary veins plane but conspicuous above, prominent beneath and sparsely hairy, arching close to margin, tertiary veins obscure above, prominent beneath. Petiole 1–2 cm long in youngest leaves elongating to 1.7–2.5 cm in older leaves, grooved above, geniculate abaxially.

Inflorescence 4-flowered cyme, several per axil. Peduncle 6–8.5 (–11 cm), erect with flowers held above leaves, brownish-purple, pedicel 10–17 mm. Bract pair ligulate, 6 by 1.5 mm long. Indumentum of peduncle, pedicel, bracts and calyx sparse with appressed, long, multicellular eglandular hairs with fewer short glandular hairs. Flowers nodding. Calyx divided almost to base, lobes narrowly acute, 2–3 by 1 mm. Corolla broadly campanulate, tube 5–6 by 7–8 mm, white, minutely pubescent outside, lobes broadly oblong, apex rounded, upper two 4–6 by 6 mm, pale to deep purple, reflexed, lower three 5 by 5–6 mm, white suffused purple, projecting 6–10 mm beyond upper. Stamens with thick fleshy filament, *c.* 2.5 mm long, joined to base of corolla tube, anthers white, broadly sagittate, 3 by 2 mm, connivent at apex. Ovary ellipsoid, 3 by 1.5 mm, purplish red, style whitish-green, 5 mm long and projecting beyond corolla tube, ovary and style minutely pubescent, stigma minute, rounded, *c.* 0.3 mm across, white, glistening, apex papillose. Disc none. Capsule narrowly ellipsoid, slightly curved, 3 cm long, *c.* 1.5 mm thick, \pm glabrous.

Distribution: Endemic to Peninsular Malaysia — Trengganu, Ulu Besut.

Habitat: Hill slope, common on earth banks.

Specimens examined: Trengganu — Ulu Besut: Kg. Keruak 1 September 1986 S. Anthony *SA 675* (SING, UPM); Kg. La 7 May 1988 R. Kiew *RK 2700* (K, SING, UPM).

Notes: By virtue of its broadly campanulate, purple corolla and large, shortly stalked anthers, this species belongs to sect. *Boeopsis*. However, it is the most robust species in this section with stems that attain 37 cm in height. In its leaves, which are glabrous above, and in its simple cymes, it resembles *D. heterophyllus* Ridley, from which it is readily distinguished not only by its greater height, but also by its larger leaves, which are strongly narrowed to the base (in *D. heterophyllus* the leaf base is rounded), and in its larger flowers (Table 1).

Table 1
Diagnostic differences between *Didymocarpus anthonyi*, *D. heterophyllus*
and *D. leiophyllus*

| Character | <i>D. anthonyi</i> | <i>D. heterophyllus</i> | <i>D. leiophyllus</i> |
|---------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Stem height (cm) | 9-37 | 0-7 | 2-19 |
| Lamina length (cm) | 12.5-19 | 5-13.5 | 7-11 |
| Lamina width (cm) | 4-4.3 | 2-4 | 2.5-4 |
| Lamina base | narrowed | rounded | narrowed |
| Leaf margin | distantly serrate | crenulate | ± entire |
| Petiole length (cm) | 1-2.5 | 0.5-3 | 1-2 |
| No. flowers/inflorescence | 4 | 3-4 | 1 |
| Calyx length (mm) | 2-3 | 1-2 | 4 |
| Corolla length (mm) | 9-12 | 3-4 | 11 |

This species is named for S. Anthonysamy, herbarium assistant in the Department of Biology, Universiti Pertanian Malaysia, who is an excellent field botanist and who made the first collection of this species.

Among species of *Didymocarpus* the indumentum of the ovary and style is variable both with regard to trichome type and their density. The difference between a finely pubescent indumentum of long-stalked trichomes and a pustulate indumentum consisting of short-stalked glandular ones is clearly discernible with the naked eye.

The range of styler indumentum is illustrated in Plate 1. All species examined possess short-stalked glandular hairs, either with a single-celled rounded head (*D. corneri* Pl. 1e; *D. geitleri* Pl. 1g; *D. yongii* Pl. 1d) or with a 2-celled head (*D. leucanthus* Pl. 1a; *D. leucocodon* Pl. 1b) or with a 4-celled head (*D. anthonyi* Pl. 1c). Except for *D. yongii* (Pl. 1d), they possess in addition short, 2 or 3-celled eglandular hairs on a raised base. Those of *D. anthonyi* are exceptionally short. *D. leucanthus*, *D. quinquevulnerus* (Pl. 1h) and *D. platypus* possess a third type, long-stalked glandular hairs.

The density of styler trichomes varies from extremely sparse (the style of *D. anthonyi* is almost glabrous), moderately sparse (*D. leucanthus*, *D. quinquevulnerus* and *D. platypus*) to, in most cases, dense (*D. corneri*, *D. geitleri*, *D. leucanthus*, *D. leucocodon*, and *D. yongii*).

Even with this small sample, trichome type is not apparently related to taxonomic affinity. Within sect. *Boeopsis* styler trichome type differs among species: *D. anthonyi* has long eglandular and glandular hairs (the latter with a 4-celled head); *D. yongii* has only glandular hairs and these have a single-celled head. In addition, long-stalked glandular hairs are found in species in sect. *Didymanthus* (*D. leucanthus*) and in sect. *Heteroboaea* (*D. quinquevulnerus*) and short, glandular trichomes with a rounded head are found in sect. *Codonoboaea* (*D. corneri*) and sect. *Boeopsis* (*D. yongii*).

In species where the style projects beyond the corolla tube (*D. anthonyi*, *D. corneri* and *D. geitleri*), the predominant trichome type is short-stalked glandular trichomes and, in contrast, eglandular hairs are extremely sparse. It is tempting to suggest that these glandular hairs function to secrete substances that attract the pollinator either by scent (none of these species has a scent perceptible to the human nose) or by sight. The indumentum is glistening in all species and in some species contrasts in colour

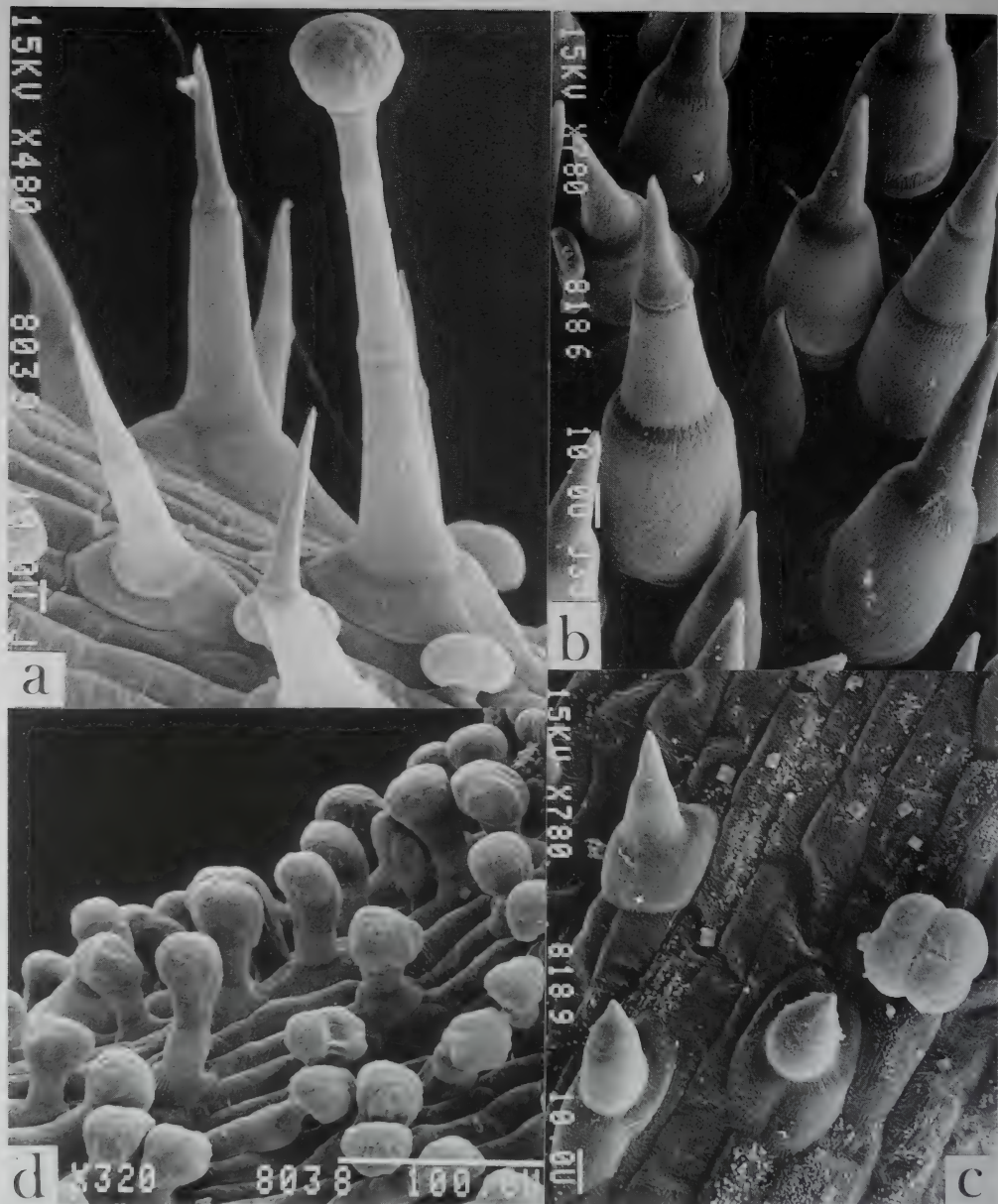


Plate 1. Stylar trichomes in *Didymocarpus*.
 a. *D. leucanthus*; b. *D. leucocodon*; c. *D. anthonyi*; d. *D. yongii*.

with the white corolla. It is pale fawn in *D. corneri* and magenta-purple in *D. geitleri*. Weber (1989) recorded the indumentum of the latter species as orange. In contrast, the white style of *D. anthonyi* is almost glabrous.

Long-stalked glandular hairs are found in those species which have a long corolla tube which includes the style, namely *D. leucanthus* and *D. quinquevulnerus*. It is possible, therefore, that trichome type is related to pollinator guild rather than to taxonomic affinity.

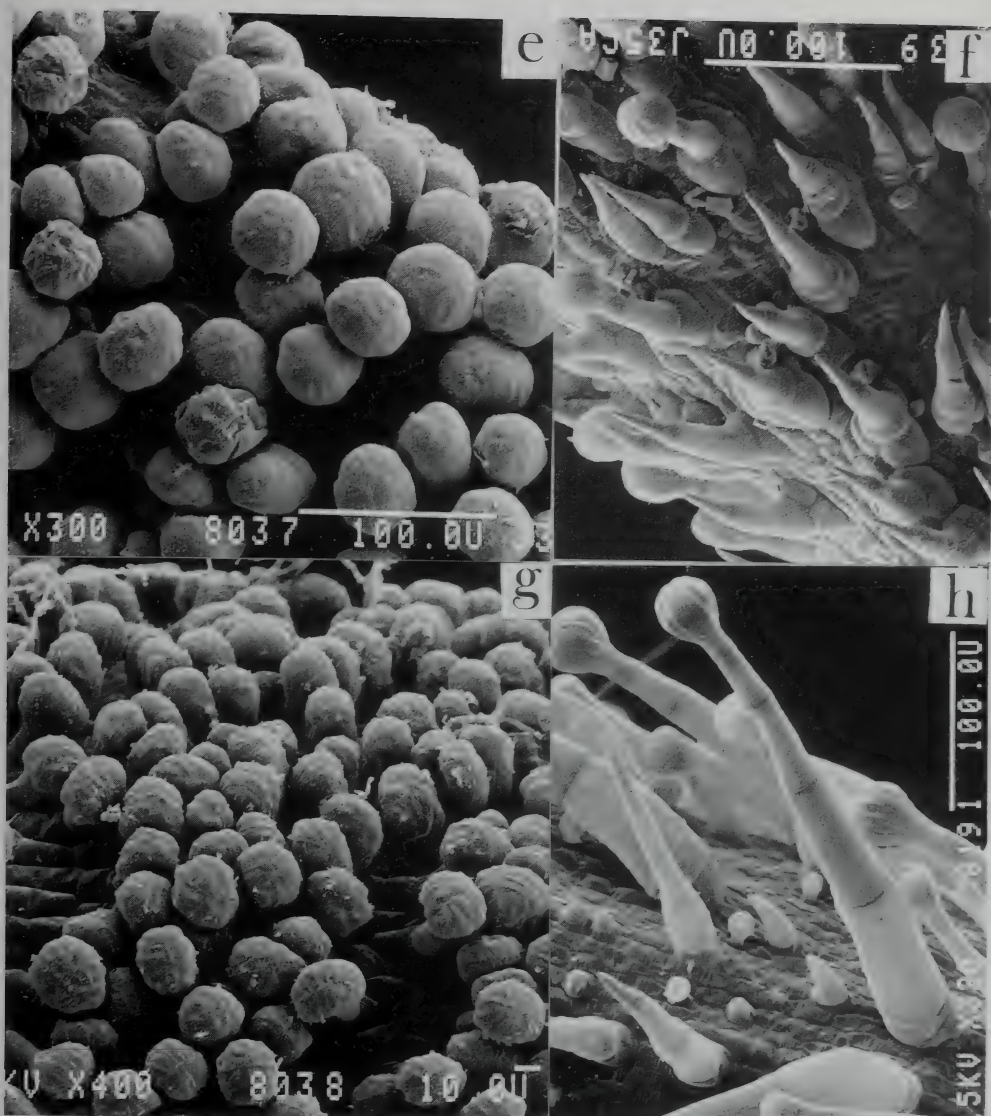


Plate 1. Stylar trichomes in *Didymocarpus* (cont.).

e. *D. corneri* (below stigma); f. *D. corneri* (above ovary); g. *D. geitleri*; h. *D. quinquevulnerus*.

In general, the indumentum of the ovary is more dense than that of the style (with the exception of *D. leucocodon* (Pl. 2b) where it is more dense on the style). In some cases trichome type is the same on the style and ovary, although the hairs may be longer (e.g. *D. leucanthus* Pl. 2a, *D. anthonyi* Pl. 2c) or shorter (e.g. *D. leucocodon*) on the ovary. In other species, (*D. geitleri* Pl. 2f, *D. corneri* Pl. 2e and *D. yongii* Pl. 2d) trichome type on the style and ovary is different because short-stalked glandular trichomes with a rounded head are absent from the ovary. In *D. yongii*, in addition to eglandular hairs, there are long-stalked glandular hairs on the ovary. These latter species have a transitional zone in the lower part of the style where all types of trichome are present. This is seen in *D. corneri* (Pl. 1f) where three trichomes types are present. The transitional zone in *D. geitleri* is illustrated by Weber (1989).

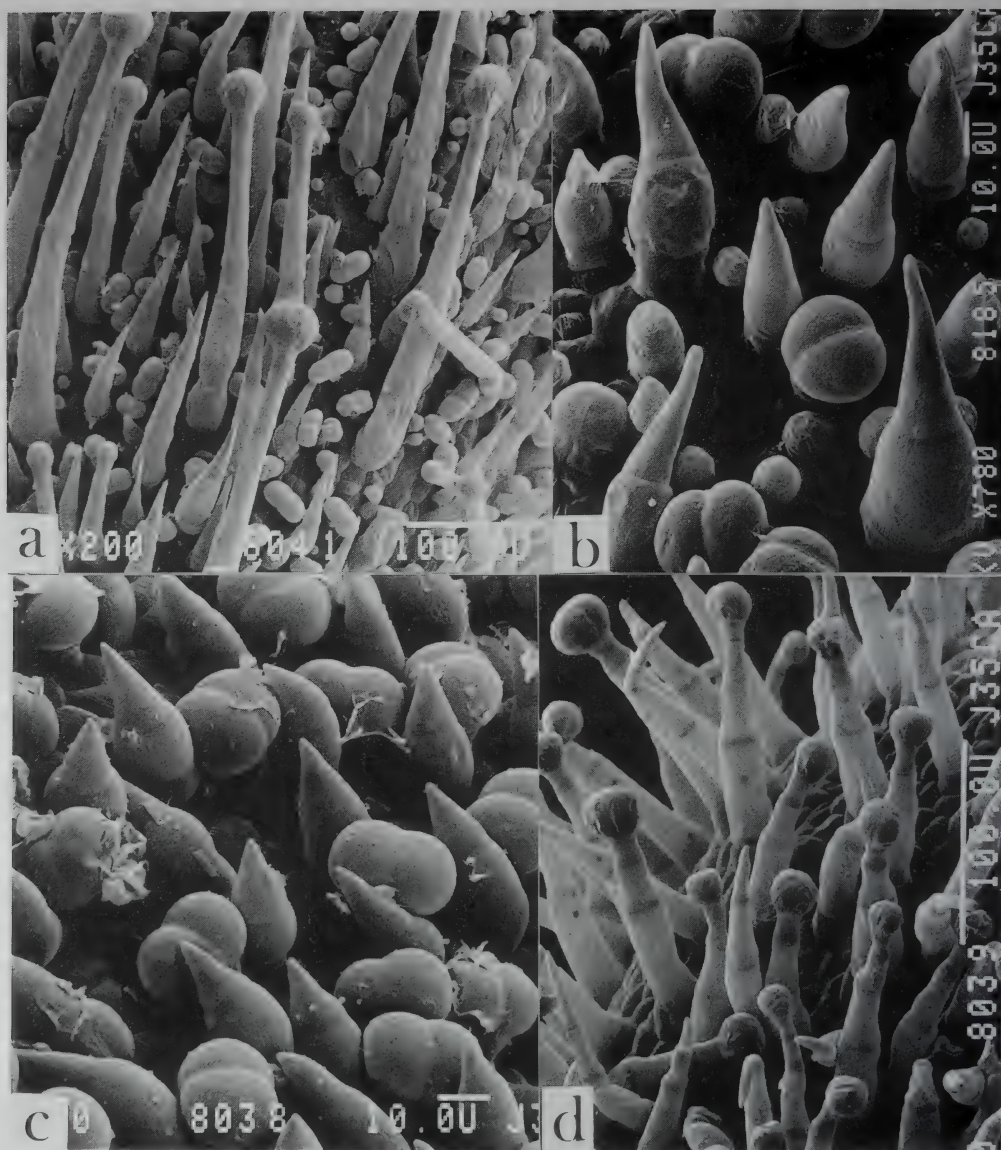


Plate 2. Trichomes of the ovary of *Didymocarpus*.
 a. *D. leucanthus*; b. *D. leucocodon*; c. *D. anthonyi*; d. *D. yongii*.

In all species examined (except for *D. quinquevulnerus*, Pl. 2h), there is a preponderance of short eglandular hairs, which suggests they may play a protective role in the immature ovary.

2. *Didymocarpus leiophyllus* Kiew *sp. nov.*

Plate 3

Differt a *Didymocarpo heterophyllo* Ridley inflorescentia uniflora, foliis fere integerrimis et floribus majoribus.

Typus : Trengganu, Ulu Setui R. Kiew *RK 2265* (holo UPM; iso SING).

Erect, unbranched plant, stem woody to 19 cm and 3–4 mm thick, flowering at

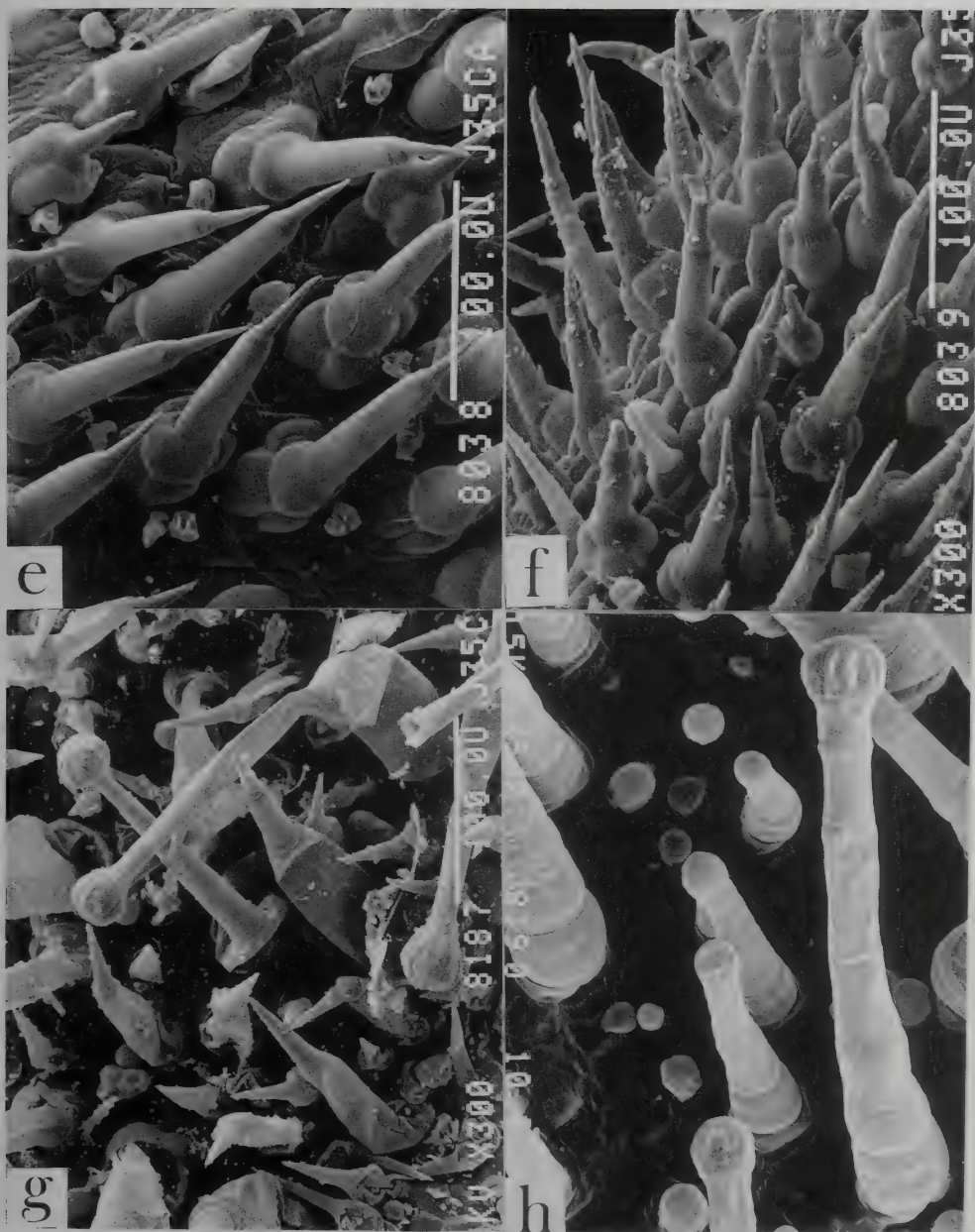


Plate 2. Trichomes of the ovary of *Didymocarpus* (cont.).
 e. *D. corneri*; f. *D. geitleri*; g. *D. platypus*; h. *D. quinquevulnerus*.

2 cm tall. Leaves forming a tuft at the top of the stem, lower leaves to 2.5 cm apart, spirally arranged. Lamina oblanceolate, 7-11 by 2.5-4 cm, apex acute or sometimes shortly acuminate, narrowed to base, unequal, glabrous above and beneath, in life dark green above, paler beneath, fleshy drying thinly leathery. Margin \pm entire, sometimes shallowly dentate towards apex, marginal strip hairy beneath. Midrib prominent above and beneath, secondary veins 8-14 pairs, plane above, prominent beneath, arching close to margin, tertiary veins \pm obscure beneath. Petiole 1 (-2) cm. Indumentum

of stem apex, petiole, and lower surface of midrib and secondary veins of appressed uniseriate hairs.

Inflorescence 1-flowered. Peduncle and pedicel slender, purple-red, minutely pubescent, erect, 3.5–6 cm long with flowers held above leaves. Bract pair ligulate, 1.5–2 mm long. Calyx divided almost to base, lobes narrowly acute, 4 by 1 mm, purple-red, pubescent. Corolla broadly campanulate, tube 6 by 5 mm, white or bluish purple, minutely pubescent outside, lobes broadly oblong, apex slightly rounded, 5 by 4–5 mm, pale lilac, upper lobes reflexed. Stamens with filaments 1.5–2 mm long, broadening to the base and joined to base of corolla tube, anthers broadly sagittate, 2 by 1 mm, connivent. Ovary narrowly ovoid, 5 by 1.3 mm, style 5 mm long, yellowish, minutely hairy and projecting beyond the corolla tube, stigma slightly discoid \pm 1 mm across. Disc encircling base of ovary, c. 0.5 mm tall, deeply lobed. Capsule narrowly ovoid, slightly curved, 1.5–3.3 cm, purple, minutely hairy.

Distribution: Endemic to Peninsular Malaysia – Trengganu, Ulu Setui.

Habitat: Locally common in lowland forest on slopes above river banks or on steep earth banks.

Specimens examined: Trengganu – Ulu Sg. Setui 28 April 1986 R. Kiew RK 2265 (UPM, SING), 29 April 1986 RK 2272 (UPM), 30 August 1986 S. Anthony SA 662 (UPM), 31 August 1986 SA 670 (UPM), 5 November 1986 SA 718 (UPM).



Plate 3. *Didymocarpus leiophyllus*.

Notes: *D. leiophyllus* (Pl. 3) is a distinctive species in its smooth leaf surface (the veins are not impressed above) and in its almost entire leaves. It belongs to sect. *Boeopsis*. In its flower it most resembles *D. anthonyi* in size (both have a larger flower than *D. heterophyllus*) and in colour (they both have a white or very pale purple corolla tube and lobes which are a deeper purple compared with *D. heterophyllus* where the corolla tube and lobes are uniformly mid-purple). Leaves of both *D. leiophyllus* and *D. anthonyi* are rather fleshy and have a pronounced pubescent marginal strip. *D. leiophyllus* differs from both *D. anthonyi* and *D. heterophyllus* in its single-flowered inflorescence (Table 1). Some populations of *D. puncticulatus* also have single-flowered inflorescences but *D. leiophyllus* would not be confused with it as *D. puncticulatus* has hairy leaves which are punctate above and which frequently have a paler band down the centre.

3. *Didymocarpus leucanthus* Kiew *sp. nov.*

Didymocarpo parvifloro Ridley affinis sed foliis margine crenaturis praeditis supra pubescentibus et floribus albis differt.

Typus: Selangor, Ulu Ampang R. Kiew *RK 2767* (holo, UPM, iso SING).

Stem prostrate with erect branching woody shoots to 1 m tall and 3 mm thick, deep purple in life. Leaves opposite, equal-sized, distant up to 7 cm apart. Lamina lanceolate, 12–13.5 by 5–5.5 cm, apex acute or sometimes acuminate, base cuneate, in dried state chartaceous, margin minutely crenate. In life dark green above and pale beneath. Lateral veins *c.* 9 pairs and ascending towards margin, sometimes with a minor vein parallel to lateral veins but petering out midway to margin, lateral veins and midrib plane above, prominent beneath, tertiary veins obscure above and below. Indumentum of short uniseriate hairs with *c.* 4 cells, on stem and petiole dense and appressed, lamina silky above and roughly pubescent beneath, with both long and short hairs. Lamina minutely pustulate beneath. Petiole terete, 1.5 to 3 cm long, deep purple in life.

Inflorescence axillary, 1-flowered, produced in a series so that axils bear buds, flowers and fruits at the same time. Peduncle and pedicel slender, 6–8 mm long, lengthening to 12 mm in fruit. Indumentum of peduncle, pedicel, bracts and calyx dense consisting of minute glandular hairs. Bracts ligulate 2 mm long. Calyx divided to base, lobes ligulate, 2 by 1 mm. Corolla narrowly tubular, white with a yellow spot at base of tube, tube 9 by 4–5 mm, minutely pubescent outside, lobes 5, oblong, apex broadly rounded, upper lobes 3 by 2.5 mm, reflexed, minutely glandular hairs on inner surface, lower lobes 3 by 4 mm, projecting 5 mm beyond upper lobes. Stamens 2, filaments slender 4 mm long, anthers ellipsoid, 1.5 by 0.5 mm, connivent. Ovary narrowly cylindrical 4 mm long, style enclosed within tube 3 mm long, densely pubescent, stigma rounded, 1 mm across, papillose. Disc 1 mm tall, subtending lower half of base of ovary. Capsule 3.5–4 cm long and 1 mm wide, densely pubescent.

Distribution: Endemic to Peninsular Malaysia – Selangor, Ulu Ampang.

Habitat: In lowland forest at *c.* 100 m, locally common and forming clumps on earth banks.

Specimens examined: Selangor, Ulu Ampang at Ampang Impounding Reservoir: 20 May 1984 R. Kiew *RK 1307* (UPM); 16 August 1988 *RK 2767* (UPM, SING).

Notes: *Didymocarpus leucanthus* most resembles *D. parviflorus* Ridley in its habit (it is decumbent producing erect, branching stems), in its long-petioled leaves and in its small, tubular corollas. It differs from *D. parviflorus*, which is a smaller, more or less

prostrate plant and which has smaller leaves (25–50 by 6–13 mm) with entire margins, yellow flowers and shorter fruits (c. 1 cm long).

Ridley (1905, 1923) included *D. parviflorus* in sect. *Didymanthus*, presumably as it has distant pairs of leaves. However, both *D. parviflorus* and *D. leucanthus* differ from other members of this section by their smaller, tubular flowers, which are not produced on long-peduncled cymes. These two species should therefore be excluded from sect. *Didymanthus* as it is presently circumscribed. However, until the Malayan species are better known, it is premature to erect a new section for them. For example, the little-known *D. flavescens* Ridley is similar to these two species in its small tubular, yellowish-white flowers on single-flowered inflorescences, but it is conspicuously different in its long peduncles, which are 2.5–7 cm long.

Among Malayan species of *Didymocarpus*, *D. leucanthus* (Pl. 4a) is unusual in possessing a nectary that does not completely surround the base of the ovary. The most common type of nectary in the genus is cylindrical and relatively large. In sect. *Heteroboaea*, nectaries range from 0.7 mm tall (*D. platypus*, Pl. 4e) to 0.9 mm (*D. quinquevulnerus*, Pl. 4f) to 1.5 mm tall in *D. polyanthoides*. This type of nectary is also seen in most other sections, e.g. in sect. *Didymanthus* (*D. parvifolius*), in sect. *Codonoboea* (*D. corneri*, Pl. 4d) and in sect. *Boeopsis* (*D. yongii*, Pl. 4c). That of *D. yongii* is unusual in being distinctly lobed.

Nectary morphology is not always a reliable indicator of taxonomic affinity, although all species in the *D. falcatus*–*D. flavobrunneus*–*D. pyroliflorus* alliance have unilateral nectaries (Weber, 1989). *D. leucanthus* also has a unilateral nectary but is not at all related to this alliance. Some closely related species have different nectary types, such as *D. parvifolius* and *D. leucanthus* (*D. parvifolius* has a cylindrical nectary c. 0.5 mm tall and *D. leucanthus* has a unilateral one) and *D. anthonyi* and *D. leiophyllus* (the former species does not have a nectary and in the latter the nectary is cylindrical and lobed).

Flowers of a few *Didymocarpus* species do not have a nectary (e.g. *D. anthonyi* and *D. codonion*) or have a very small one (*D. geitleri*, Weber, 1989; *D. leucocodon*, Pl. 4b). Weber has described the features of pollen flowers in *D. geitleri* and pointed out that the evolution from nectar to pollen as a floral reward has occurred in several genera of the Gesneriaceae. In the pollen flower, not only is the nectary reduced in size but the anthers are large and conspicuous in the gaping mouth of the corolla, which has a short tube. In *Didymocarpus* this type of flower often has a style which projects beyond the mouth of the corolla. This flower type is seen in sect. *Boeopsis*, in sect. *Salicini* and in sect. *Codonoboea* (*D. corneri*). However, in sect. *Boeopsis* nectary size ranges from large (*D. yongii*) to absent (*D. anthonyi* and *D. codonion*). In *D. yongii* the style is not exerted as it is in *D. anthonyi*. Some species, such as *D. leiophyllus*, while having an exerted style, also have a nectary.

That pollen flowers have evolved several times in the Gesneriaceae and probably also within a large genus such as *Didymocarpus* means that the position of *D. geitleri* should be reconsidered, especially as its leaf morphology and indumentum is more typical of sect. *Heteroboaea* than sect. *Boeopsis*, with which Weber (1989) suggested it was allied.

There is still a great deal to be learnt about pollination in *Didymocarpus*. Although many *Didymocarpus* species produce striking flowers often in abundance (a single plant of *D. quinquevulnerus* Ridley can have up to 40 flowers open at any one time, although 20–30 are more usual), it is an extremely rare event to see an insect visitor. I have only observed pollination in one species, *D. robinsonii* Ridley, where on Gunung Tahan its flowers were visited by bumblebees. It is probable that various types of bees visit the large, trumpet-shaped flowers that have conspicuous nectar guides. For those

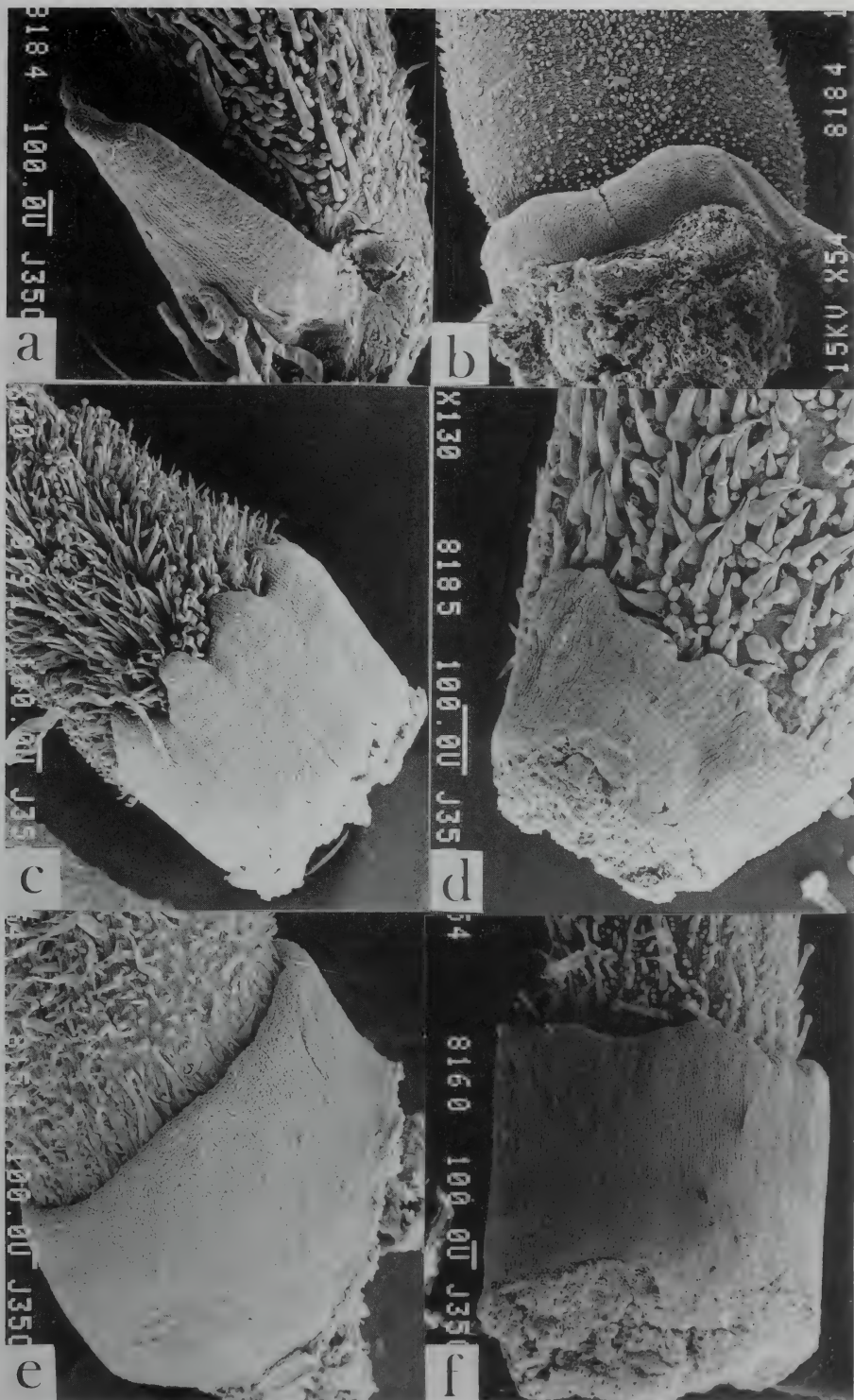


Plate 4. Nectary morphology in *Didymocarpus*.

- a. *D. leucanthus*; b. *D. leucocodon*; c. *D. yongii*; d. *D. corneri*; e. *D. platypus*;
 f. *D. quinquevulnerus*.

species with narrow-tubed flowers, such as *D. leucanthus*, or small purple flowers of sect. *Boeopsis* and sect. *Salicini*, which do not have conspicuous nectar guides, or small white flowers with exerted styles found in *D. corneri*, *D. geitleri* and *D. pyroliflorus* the pollinator remains unknown. Nor is it known whether flowers of *D. leucocodon*, which are large, pure white and bell-like and have a relatively small nectary, are pollen or nectar flowers.

In all species of *Didymocarpus* that I have observed in the field, the stigma in the receptive phase is white and glistening, presumably due to secretions by the papillose cells (Pl. 5b). (Papillose cells in *D. leucocodon*, Pl. 5c, may be undeveloped as the stigma shown is from an immature gynaecium from a flower bud.)

In general, flowers with tubular corollas and enclosed anthers and style have larger, more or less discoid, peltate stigmas, e.g. *D. leucanthus* (Pl. 5a), *D. parviflorus* and *D. quinquevulnerus* (Pl. 5h), compared with those flowers with a projecting style, where the stigma is globose or minute and rounded (*D. anthonyi*, Pl. 5d; *D. corneri*, Pl. 5f; *D. geitleri*, Pl. 5g). The stigma of *D. geitleri* is unique among *Didymocarpus* species in possessing a conspicuously naked zone between the stigma and the pustular trichome layer on the style.

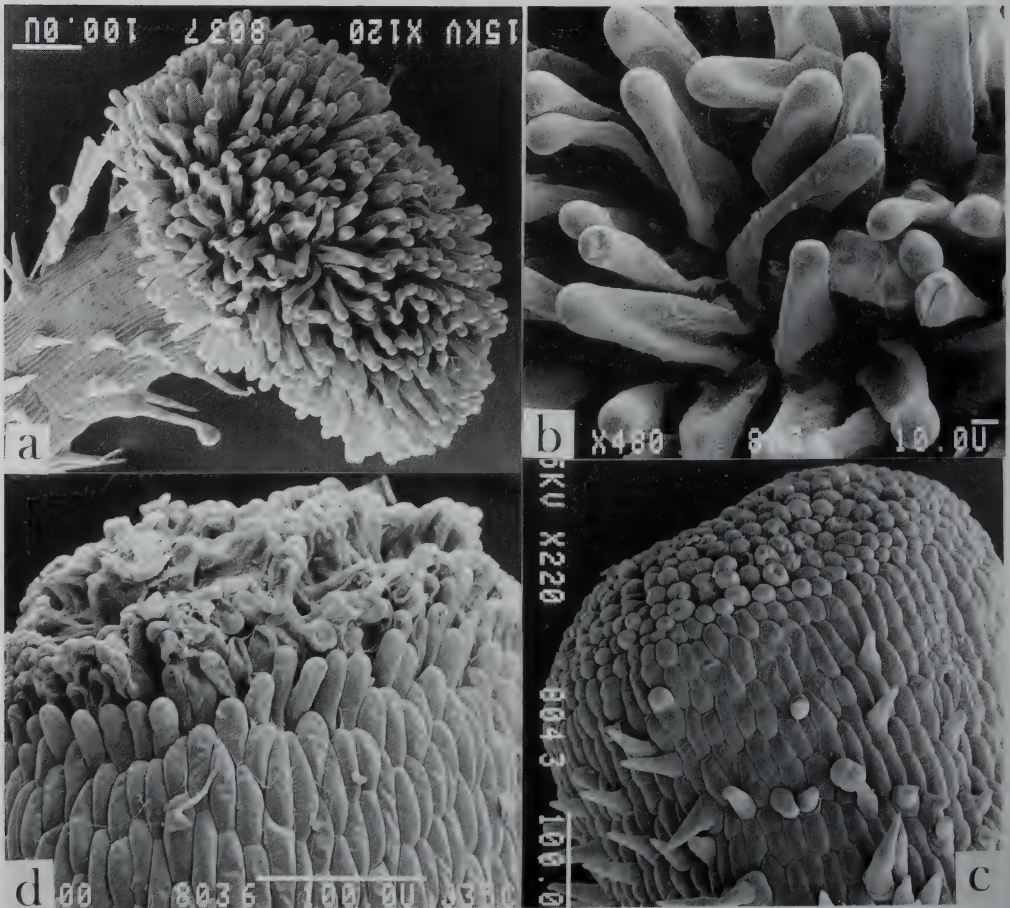


Plate 5. Stigma morphology in *Didymocarpus*.

a. *D. leucanthus*; b. papillose surface of *D. leucanthus*; c. *D. leucocodon*; d. *D. anthonyi*.

4. *Didymocarpus salicinoides* Kiew stat. et nom. nov.

Synonym: *Paraboea salicina* (Ridley) Ridley var. *major* Ridley. Flora Malay Peninsula 5 (1925) 325.

Typus: Kelantan, Kuala Aring, Yapp 193 (lecto K, isolecto CGE).

Distribution: Endemic to Peninsular Malaysia – south Kelantan, Trengganu.

Habitat: Lowland forest growing on earth banks.

Specimens examined: Kelantan – Kuala Aring 12 September 1899 Yapp 193 (K, CGE); Trengganu – Kemaman, Ulu Bendong 30 October 1935 Corner SFN 30027 (K), Bk.

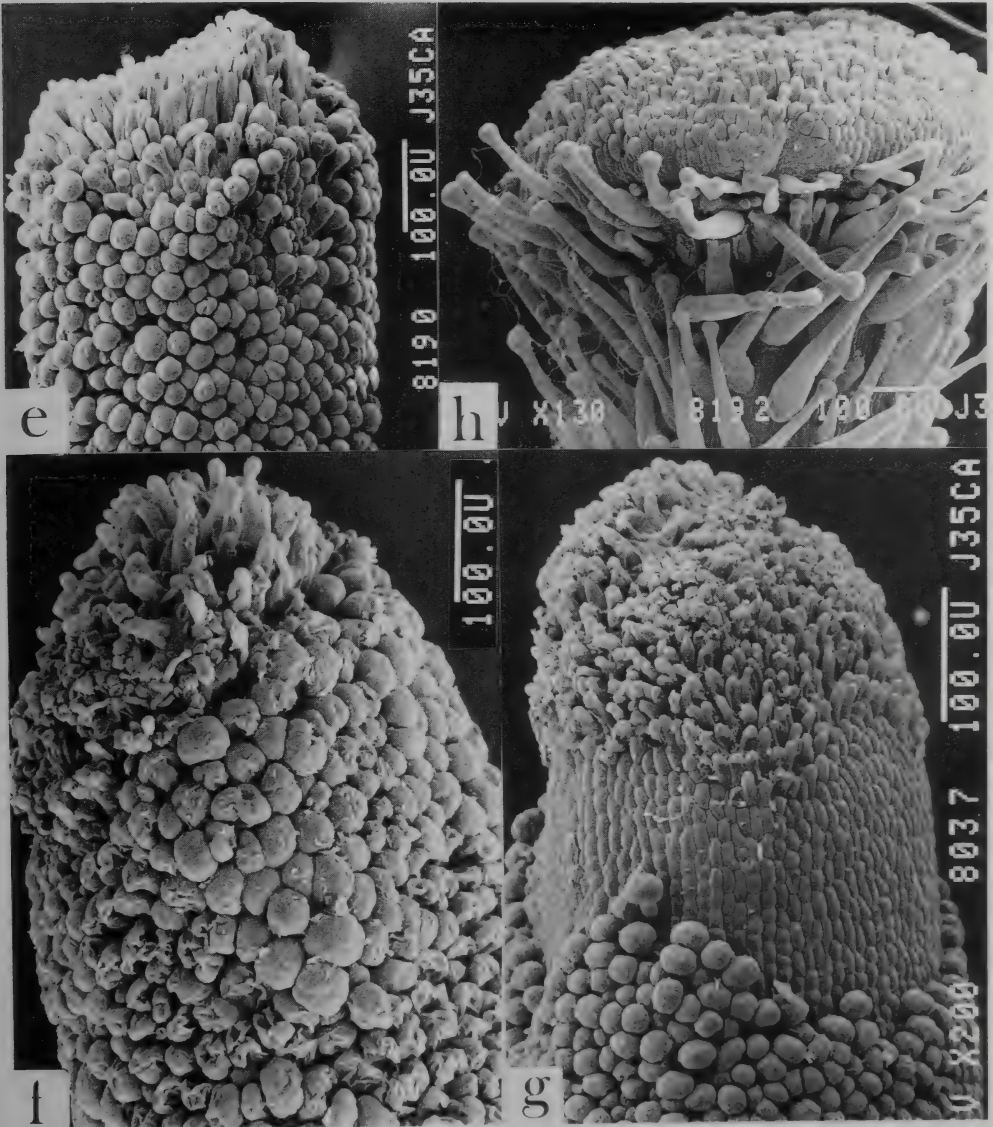


Plate 5. Stigma morphology in *Didymocarpus* (cont.).

e. *D. yongii*; f. *D. corneri*; g. *D. geitleri*; h. *D. quinquevulnerus*.

Kajang 2 November 1935 *Corner SFN 30198* (K), Bk. Bauk 27 August 1986 *S. Anthony SA 596* (UPM), Sg. Nipa 5 May 1988 *R. Kiew RK 2654* (K, L, SING, UPM).

Notes: This species shares several common characters with *D. salicinus* Ridley. Both are plants with a wiry stem with a tuft of narrowly lanceolate leaves at the top; the leaves are flat (i.e. the veins are not impressed above), glabrous and shiny above, thinly leathery and the margin is finely serrate; the flowers are small; and the fruits are short (12–20 mm long) and narrow. In addition, both produce young leaves which are white or pale pink at the base. The species epithet is chosen to reflect the close relationship between the two species.

Ridley (1925) distinguished his var. *major* from the typical variety by its broader leaves and paniced cymes. Table 2 lists additional differences between them.

Table 2
Diagnostic differences between *Didymocarpus salicinus* and *D. salicinoides*

| Character | <i>D. salicinoides</i> | <i>D. salicinus</i> |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Stem | unbranched | branched (small plants unbranched) |
| Leaf width (mm) | 20–33 | 10–22 |
| Leaf apex | acute | acuminate |
| Petiole length (mm) | (8–) 20 (–27) | (7–) 11 (–14) |
| Petiole & midrib with transverse ribs | + | – |
| Corolla length (mm) | 3 (–4) | (2–) 3 |
| Corolla colour | white with purple upper lobes | pale violet-pink |
| Inflorescence length (cm) | (4–) 5 (–8) | 3 (–4) |
| Inflorescence type | twice branched cyme | simple cyme |
| No. flowers/inflorescence | 7 (–10) | 2–4 |

In addition, the habitat of these two taxa differs. Plants of *D. salicinus* are rheophytes, while those of *D. salicinoides* grow on earth banks in lowland forest not necessarily close to streams. While differences in leaf width may be attributed to the different conditions under which they live (and indeed plants of *D. salicinus* that grow above the flood level do have broader leaves, Kiew 1989), even when this is taken into account there is still a difference (Table 2).

It may be a coincidence that another species pair (*D. heterophyllus*–*D. floribundus*) shows this same difference in the riverine taxon having simple cymes and the forest undergrowth species paniced cymes and that these two species pairs grow together. Thus the plants with simple cymes, *D. salicinus* and *D. heterophyllus* grow along the Sg. Tahan, and *D. salicinoides* and *D. floribundus* grow together in the Kemaman area.

Didymocarpus salicinus and *D. salicinoides* belong to sect. *Salicini*.

5. *Didymocarpus stoloniferus* Kiew *sp. nov.*

Inter congeneribus Peninsulae Malaysiae habitu, foliis et fructibus ad D. punctulatum accedens, sed stolonibus, pedunculis brevibus et corollis majoribus et tubaeformibus differt.

Typus: R. Kiew *RK 1638* (holo UPM, iso SING).

A rosette plant producing thin stolons 30 cm or longer with plantlets at intervals. Leaves in opposite pairs forming a compact rosette of *c.* 8 leaves. Lamina broadly elliptic 3–6 by 1.5–2.5 cm, apex acute (rarely acuminate), base rounded sometimes unequal, in life fleshy, drying membranous, margin serrate. Indumentum on upper surface of lamina dense with 4-celled unbranched hairs with conspicuously raised hair base, dense on lower surface of lamina, midrib, veins and petiole. Midrib and secondary veins depressed above and prominent beneath, secondary veins 6–9 pairs, tertiary veins obscure above and below. Petiole slender, 6–40 mm long.

Inflorescence 1-flowered. Peduncle and pedicel 12–16 mm long. Indumentum of pedicel and calyx with glandular hairs with a multicellular stalk. Bracts linear 1.5–2 mm long. Calyx divided to base, lobes ligulate, 2–3 by 1 mm. Corolla trumpet-shaped, tube 17 mm long by 1.5 mm wide at base dilating to 9 mm across at mouth, glabrous, whitish tinged purplish-pink, throat white with 2 lemon-yellow nectar guides, lobes pale purple-pink, equal-sized, broadly oblong, apex rounded, 4 by 4–5 mm. Stamens 2, filaments slender 4 mm long, anthers ellipsoid, 2 by 1 mm, connivent. Ovary ovoid, 2.5 by 1 mm, style slender 19 mm long, ovary and style densely pubescent, stigma discoid *c.* 0.5 mm across, not projecting beyond the corolla tube. Disc cylindrical, *c.* 0.5 mm tall. Capsule 8–10 by 2.5 mm, spreading pubescent (*Burt & Stone B 11690*).

Distribution: Endemic to Peninsular Malaysia — Pahang, Gunung Ulu Kali.

Habitat: Growing in moss on large granite rocks or rockfaces in upper montane forest at *c.* 1,600 m a.s.l.

Specimens examined: Pahang, G. Ulu Kali — 12 October 1978 *B.L. Burt & B.C. Stone B 11690* (E); 25 March 1985 *Ruth Kiew RK 1638* (UPM, SING).

Notes: This species has been found at just two sites: one population was growing on the drier side of large rocks in forest (*B 11690*), the other on a sheer rock face some 15 m high, which forms one side of a damp, dark gully (*RK 1638*). Although the latter population has been visited at all times of year over a period of more than ten years, it has only been found in flower on two occasions (March 1985 and October 1989), when many plants were in flower. It is interesting that the other collection was also made in October (1978) when “the plants were flowering freely” (*Burt*, pers. comm.).

The assignment of this species to one of the presently circumscribed sections is problematic. On the one hand its small rosette habit and short fruits ally it with sect. *Boeopsis* but it has neither the long peduncles nor the short campanulate corolla of this section; on the other hand its trumpet-shaped flower with distinct yellow nectar guides resembles species in sect. *Heteroboaea* but it is not a robust plant with a woody stem and large leaves. Although it superficially resembles *D. puncticulatus* in sect. *Boeopsis* in its one-flowered inflorescence, its short fruit and small crenate leaves, which are hairy above; it differs from this species as *D. puncticulatus* does not have stolons, its leaves are punctate above and have a broad pale green band down the midrib, its inflorescence has a long peduncle and its flowers are shortly campanulate. In possessing stolons *D. stoloniferus* is unique among Malayan *Didymocarpus*.

Didymocarpus lithophilus Kiew Validated

Mr B.L. Burt has pointed out to me that the application of *Didymocarpus komp-soboea* C.B.Cl. to a Malayan taxon being simply a misidentification, the new name *D. lithophilus* (Kiew, 1989) therefore requires a latin diagnosis to be valid, which is here supplied,

Didymocarpus lithophilus Kiew *spec. nov.*

Gardens' Bull. Singapore 42 (1989): 54.

Synonym: *D. komsoboeba* auct.; Ridley Trans. Linn. Soc. 2nd Ser. 3 (1893) 328; Fl. Mal. Pen. 2 (1923): 518 — non C.B.Cl. in DC Mon. Phan. 5 (1883) 92.

Typus: Ridley 2152 Kuala Tahan, Pahang (holo K; iso SING).

Didymocarpus platypodi affinis sed venatione (in *D. lithophilo* areolis oblongis; in *D. platypode* areolis polygonalibus) et fructibus brevioribus differt. Differt a *Didymocarpus rugoso* foliis tenuibus non bullatis et pedunculis duplo longioribus.

Section Boeopsis

Section Boeopsis includes species that are smallish rosette plants with broadly campanulate flowers. The earliest Malayan species in this group, *D. heterophyllus*, was described by Ridley in 1893. In 1896, he grouped it with *D. puncticulatus* Ridley in sect. Komsoboeba. The latter includes species with a rosette habit but their flowers are larger and trumpet-shaped compared with the smaller campanulate ones of either *D. heterophyllus* or *D. puncticulatus*. (Sect. Komsoboeba is not represented in Peninsular Malaysia.) In 1905 Ridley described a new section, Acaules, which he defined as comprising plants that are 'Stemless or nearly so. Leaves crowded' and in which he included *D. violaceus* Ridley, *D. lacunosus* Hook. f., *D. pumilus* Ridley as well as *D. heterophyllus*, *D. perditus* Ridley and *D. puncticulatus*. (Acaules is not available as a sectional name in *Didymocarpus*, as its lectotype, *D. lacunosus* has been transferred to *Chirita*.)

In 1907 Ridley described a new section, Boeopsis, to accommodate *D. perditus*, *D. puncticulatus*, *D. heterophyllus* and *D. battamensis* Ridley, the latter a species from Pulau Batam, an island south of Singapore. He described the species in this section as being small plants with short corolla tubes and two short stamens with thick sigmoid filaments and subglobose or elliptic anthers.

In his 1923 account of the genus, Ridley defined sect. Boeopsis as comprising plants with 'leaves crowded in a tuft at the top of a woody root stock, peduncles slender, flowers usually small' and in this he included *D. longipes* C.B.Cl., *D. primulinus* Ridley, *D. soldanella* Ridley, *D. pumilus* and *D. grandiflorus* Ridley, as well as those included in his 1907 account. *D. grandiflorus* (now renamed *D. ridleyanus* Burt), on account of its distant pairs of leaves and large tubular flowers, obviously does not belong to this section and is now placed in sect. Didymanthus (Kiew, 1989). *D. longipes* and *D. primulinus* are both anomalous within this section in possessing yellow flowers with narrow corolla tubes. All other species in sect. Boeopsis have purple, campanulate corollas.

D. longipes is quite unlike any other Malayan species in its leaves and its condensed cymes borne on long peduncles. Its narrow tubular flowers recall those of *D. flavo-brunneus* Ridley and *D. falcatus* Kiew. In 1896 Ridley had noted that 'it is difficult to find any species really nearly allied to this' and he did not place it in sect. Komsoboeba. In his 1905 account he included *D. longipes* in sect. Didymanthus (i.e. not in sect. Acaules with *D. heterophyllus* and *D. puncticulatus*). Burt (1954) selected *D. longipes* as the lectotype of sect. Boeopsis based on Ridley's flora account of 1923 as he did not realize that this section had already been published in 1907 where it did not include *D. longipes* (Burt, pers. comm.)

It is proposed here that sect. Boeopsis be redefined in its original 1907 sense and that *D. longipes*, *D. primulinus* and *D. ridleyanus* be excluded from the section. Burt (1971) returned most species that Ridley had included in *Paraboea* sect. Campanulati

to *Didymocarpus* sect. *Salicini*. However, sect. *Salicini* is best kept in Ridley's original sense for narrow-leaved species (see below). Only two of the remaining *Paraboea* species conform to the circumscription of sect. *Boeopsis*, viz. *D. floribundus* (Henderson) Burt and *D. rubiginosus* (Ridley) Burt, both of which have a rosette habit and purple, campanulate flowers. Apart from the two new species described above, another three recently described species, *D. codonion* Kiew, *D. n.sp* (proposed to be named *D. oreophilus* Kiew) and *D. yongii* Kiew all belong to this section. *D. perditus* Ridley is a synonym of *D. puncticulatus* (Kiew, 1987). Therefore at present, this section includes eleven species. *D. heterophyllus* is here chosen as the lectotype of the section as it is typical in its small rosette habit, its purple campanulate flowers and its short capsule.

Section *Boeopsis* Ridley J. Str. Br. Roy. Asiatic Soc. 49 (1907) 22; Ridley Fl. Mal. Pen. 2 (1923) 508.

Lectotype: D. heterophyllus Ridley Trans. Linn. Soc. 2nd Ser. 3 (1893) 329.

Small to medium-sized herbs, stemless or not, with a rosette of usually oblanceolate leaves, flowers held above the leaf rosette in a lax cyme of 3–18 (rarely 1–2) flowers, corollas short and broadly campanulate, purple (sometimes pink) without yellow nectar guides, stamens with short, thick filaments, anthers large, broadly oblong and prominently positioned in the mouth of corolla tube, style either contained within corolla tube or projecting well beyond it, ovary short, capsule short (up to 2.5 cm long).

Key to Malayan Species of Section *Boeopsis*

1. Peduncle more than 13 cm long 2
 2. Leaf velvety above, veins and lamina concolorous *D. rubiginosus*
 2. Leaf ± glabrous above, veins outlined in white *D. yongii*
1. Peduncle less than 10 cm long 3
 3. Inflorescence with one or sometimes 2 flowers 4
 4. Leaf glabrous above, margin ± entire *D. leiophyllus*
 4. Leaf hairy above, margin crenate 5
 5. Leaf sparsely hairy and minutely punctate above, fruit to 15 mm long *D. puncticulatus*
 5. Leaf densely velvety and not punctate above, fruit to 25 mm long *D. n. sp.*
 3. Inflorescence cymose with 3 or more flowers 6
 6. Inflorescence with 8 or more flowers 7
 7. Leaf petiole 2.5–7 cm, calyx 1–1.5 mm, corolla to 4 mm long *D. codonion*
 7. Leaf petiole 0.5–2 cm, calyx 3–5 mm, corolla to 7–9 mm long *D. floribundus*
 6. Inflorescences with 3–4 flowers 8
 8. Leaf silky grey above *D. pumilus*
 8. Leaf glabrous above 9
 9. Leaf 12–19 cm long, base narrowed *D. anthonyi*
 9. Leaf 5–13.5 cm long, base rounded 10
 10. Leaf oblanceolate, apex acute, fruit c. 25 mm long *D. heterophyllus*
 10. Leaf obovate, apex rounded, fruit c. 15 mm long *D. soldanella*

The geographic range of species in sect. *Boeopsis* is centred on the east and south of Peninsular Malaysia (Fig. 1). The majority are confined to the lowlands with the exception of *D. puncticulatus*, which has an altitudinal range from near sea level

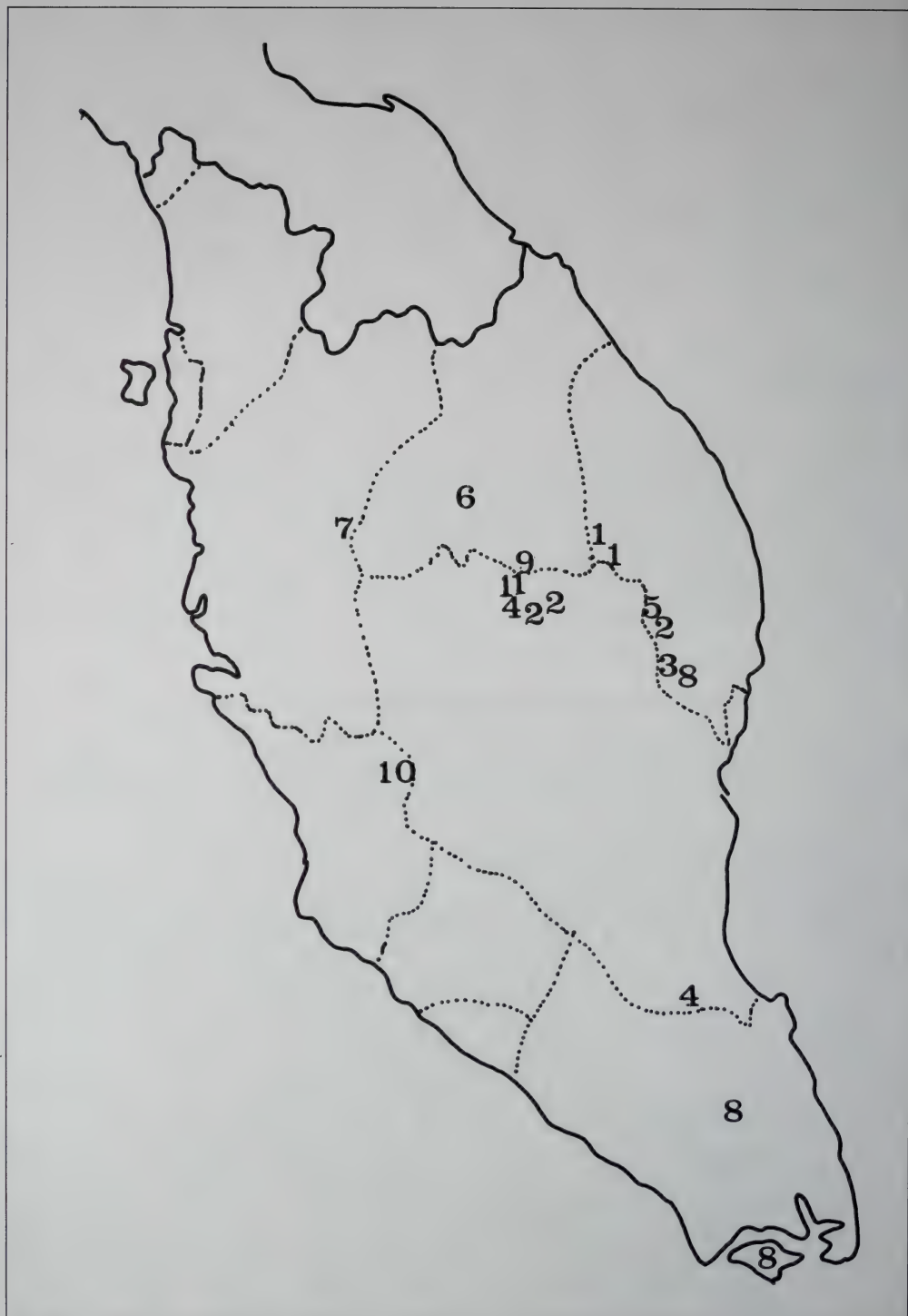


Fig. 1. Distribution of *Didymocarpus* species belonging to Section *Boeopsis*.
 1. *D. anthonyi*; 2. *D. codonion*; 3. *D. floribundus*; 4. *D. heterophyllus*; 5. *D. leiophyllus*;
 6. *Didymocarpus* sp. nov.; 7. *D. soldanella*; 8. *D. puncticulatus*; 9. *D. rubiginosus*; 10. *D. pumilus*
 and 11. *D. yongii*.

to 1,000 m. The few that are confined to the mountains include *D. rubiginosus* on Gunung Tahan (1,300–2,000 m), and *D. n. sp.* on G. Setong (1,000 m), *D. pumilus* on Fraser's Hill (1,000 m) and *D. soldanella* on G. Kerbau, the latter three are from the Main Range but notably not collected from the western side. Apart from *D. soldanella* (unfortunately poorly known from a single scrap of a fruiting specimen), the other montane species all have leaves that are densely hairy on the upper surface, as does *D. puncticulatus*. The grey, silky indumentum of *D. pumilus* recalls the appearance of species of *Loxocarpus* and indeed it is this section that includes the *Didymocarpus* species with the shortest fruits (Kiew, 1987). However, all species of *Loxocarpus* have much smaller flowers and the cymes are more compressed.

Section Salicini

Ridley (1896) described species in section Salicini as being 'small, short flowered species with narrow willow leaves crowded at the top of a short woody stem'. He included in this section *D. pectinatus*, *D. salicinus* and *D. densiflorus*, (the last an undescribed species based on a specimen collected by H.J. Kelsall from G. Janing, Johore). In 1905 he added *D. serratifolius*.

Ridley did not include this section in his 1923 account in which he transferred *D. salicinus* to *Paraboea* sect. Campanulati. The species that remained in *Didymocarpus*, *D. densifolius*, *D. pectinatus* and *D. serratifolius*, he placed in a new section Pectinati. (Section Pectinati is a distinct group of species with deeply serrate or pectinate leaf margins and small white tubular flowers. For this reason *D. densifolius* was excluded from this section, Kiew 1987).

In returning species from *Paraboea* Sect. Campanulati to *Didymocarpus* sect. Salicini, Burt (1971) only excluded *D. cordatus* and *D. tahanicus* from sect. Salicini. However, apart from *D. caeruleus*, *D. filicifolius* and *D. salicinus*, the other species do not conform to Ridley's concept of the section comprising species with willow-shaped leaves. Kiew (1987) has suggested that sect. Salicini be used in its original restricted sense. It presently includes the following species: *D. densifolius* Ridley (syn. *Paraboea caerulea* Ridley and *D. azureus* Burt, Kiew 1987), *D. salicinoides*, *D. salicinus* Ridley (syn. *D. filicifolius* Ridley, Kiew, 1989) and *D. tiumanicus* (Ridley) Burt. (Although *D. holttumii* (Henderson) Burt has narrowly lanceolate leaves, 8–11 by 1.5–2 cm, it does not belong to this section as its leaves are arranged in distant pairs. In addition, its flower buds are reported as yellow. Flower colour in sect. Salicini ranges from pink to purple to bluish-purple.)

Key to Species in Section Salicini

1. Leaf hairy above *D. tiumanicus*
1. Leaf glabrous above 2
 2. Leaves 10–19 cm long, decurrent, leaf margin entire, flowers 12–17 mm long
..... *D. densifolius*
 2. Leaves 5–7 cm long, petiolate, leaf margin minutely serrate, flowers 2–6 mm long 3
 3. Cymes simple, petiole not transversely ribbed *D. salicinus*
 3. Cymes paniced, petiole and midrib transversely ribbed *D. salicinoides*

As mentioned above, *D. salicinoides* and *D. salicinus* are closely similar. They differ from *D. densifolius* and *D. tiumanicus* in their smaller flowers and slender peduncles. (*D. tiumanicus* has corollas c. 12 mm long). This raises the suspicion that this section may include rheophytes, and that the tufted habit and willow-shaped leaves reflect

ecological adaptation rather than relatedness of the species. The purple campanulate corolla with a wide mouth and conspicuous white anthers is also seen in sect. *Boeopsis*. However, until the range of floral structure in *Didymocarpus* is more fully understood, it is premature to split this section further.

Acknowledgements

I should like to thank Universiti Pertanian Malaysia for funding this project; S. Anthonysamy for assistance in the field; the Curators of the Herbaria at Cambridge Botany School, Royal Botanic Gardens Kew, and Singapore Botanic Gardens; Brian Chapman and A.J. Burgess for technical assistance in preparing material for and in using Joel JSM-35CF scanning electron microscope in Dept. Anatomy, Cambridge University and B.L. Burtt for his wise advice and helpful criticism and for supplying me with a fruiting specimen of *Didymocarpus stoloniferus*.

References

- Burtt, B.L. (1954). Studies in the Gesneriaceae for the Old World. Sections proposed by Ridley. *Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinb.* 21: 203–225.
- _____. (1971). Studies in the Gesneriaceae of the Old World. *Didymocarpus* sect. *Salicini*. *Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinb.* 31: 43–44.
- _____. (1990). Gesneriaceae of the Old World. II. A new *Didymocarpus* from Sumatra. *Edin. J. Bot.* 47: 235–237.
- Kiew, R. (1987). The herbaceous flora of Ulu Endau, Johore-Pahang, Malaysia, including taxonomic notes and descriptions of new species. *Mal. Nat. J.* 41: 201–234.
- _____. (1989). *Didymocarpus* (Gesneriaceae) on Gunung Tahan, Malaysia. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 42: 47–64.
- _____. (1990). Reassessment of the generic status of *Codonoboea* (Gesneriaceae) and its species. *Blumea* 35: 167–176.
- _____. (1991). Herbaceous Plants. In R. Kiew (ed.). *The State of Nature Conservation in Malaysia*. Malayan Nature Society, Kuala Lumpur, pp. 71–77.
- Ridley, H.N. (1893). On the flora of the eastern coast of the Malay Peninsula. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 2nd Ser. 3: 329.
- _____. (1896). Cyrtandraceae Malayenses — *Didymocarpus* sect. *Salicini* and sect. *Kompsoboea*. *J. Linn Soc. Bot.* 32: 514.
- _____. (1905). The Gesneriaceae of the Malay Peninsula. *J. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br.* 43: 27–57.
- _____. (1907). New or rare Malayan Plants. Section *Boeopsis*. *J. Roy. As. Soc. Str. Br.* 49: 22.
- _____. (1923). *Didymocarpus*. *Fl. Mal. Pen.* 2: 506–523.
- _____. (1925). *Didymocarpus*. *Fl. Mal. Pen.* 5: 325.
- Weber, A. (1989). *Didymocarpus geitleri*, a remarkable new species of Gesneriaceae with deceptive pollen flowers. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* 165: 95–100.
- Weber, A. & Burtt, B.L. (1983). *Didymocarpus corchorifolius* and its allies (Gesneriaceae). *Blumea* 28: 291–309.

Notes on the Development of the Fruit-bodies of Four Malayan Species of *Amanita* (Basidiomycetes)

E.J.H. CORNER
91 Hinton Way
Great Shelford
Cambridge CB2 5AH
England

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

The development of the fruit-bodies was observed under natural conditions in the forest. Those of *A. elata*, *A. princeps* and *A. virginea* took 12–14 days to reach maturity when they persisted for merely 1–3 days. Expanded fruit-bodies soon became fly-blown and this hastened their decay. *A. elata* and *A. princeps* fructify early in the fungus season, as do most Malayan species, but *A. virginea* appears towards the end of the season. The presence of these species is revealed only for a few days twice each year.

Introduction

These observations were made in 1929–1931. The species used to fructify in roughly the same places every year in the Singapore Botanic Gardens Jungle and at Bukit Timah Forest Reserve, as if they were mycorrhizal, though I could not associate them with particular trees. However, this fact enabled me to disturb the humus gently in the likely spots and discover the young primordia. When to look for them was a few days after heavy rain had soaked the ground after the drier months of January–February and July–August (Corner, 1935). These species were described by Corner and Bas (1962).

Amanita elata (Mass.) Corner et Bas

From 22 March and 22 September 1930 I watched the successful development of 6 fruit-bodies in the Singapore Botanic Gardens Jungle. They reached, eventually, overall heights of 70–95 mm with pilei 25–80 mm wide. Several other fruit-bodies which I began to measure rotted off before the stem emerged from the volva. Measurements were made at about 8 a.m. daily. On day 1, the unopened volva was 8–10 mm high, 4–5 mm wide. By day 3, it had grown to 16–25 mm high, 9–13 mm wide. At 8 a.m. on day 4, the volva had ruptured, evidently during the night, and the stem had begun to project the pileus; the overall height was 26–63 mm but the convex pileus was merely 14–20 mm wide; the volva had ruptured into flat pieces on the unopened and pale umber pileus. On day 5, four fruit-bodies A–D were fully expanded, 70–78 mm high with plane pilei 30–60 mm wide. Two fruit-bodies, E and F, were c. 80 mm high with half-open pilei 30–46 mm wide. On day 6, fruit-bodies A–D were the same but E and F had fully expanded, 80–95 mm high with plane pilei 36 and 80 mm wide respectively. On day 7, A–D were dead. On day 8, E and F had collapsed by 4 p.m.

Full expansion from the volva had taken 48–72 hours and seemed to occur mainly during the night. The plane pileus persisted sporing for some 50–60 hours. From the incidence of heavy rain at that time, I judged that the mycelium had taken c. 10 days

to develop the primordia to their state on day 1. The full life of the fruit-body, therefore, would be 14–15 days with a sporing period of *c.* 2 days or 50–60 hours.

The largest fruit-bodies that I recorded for this species had stems 13 cm long and pilei 9 cm wide. Such fruit-bodies might require an extra day for development and enjoy another day of sporing.

***Amanita* sp. aff. *A. fritillaria* (Berk.) Sacc.**

On 15 March 1931 I marked two young fruit-bodies of this species in the Singapore Botanic Gardens Jungle. They were expanding with overall height 30 mm and pilei 11 mm wide. They expanded fully overnight and next morning were 73 mm high with plane pilei 38 mm wide. They lasted, evidently sporing, in this state for *c.* 36 hours before collapsing.

***Amanita princeps* Corner et Bas**

In March and September 1930, I watched the development of 18 specimens of this lofty species. It grew in the deep shade of Fern Valley in Bukit Timah Forest Reserve. My observations were made at 3–4 p.m. The youngest specimens found were enclosed in the volva 15–21 mm wide. In 2 days the volva had enlarged to 32–48 mm wide. The next day, which was day 4 in the sequence, the volva had ruptured, evidently at night, and the stem had reached its full height 15–25 cm but the pilei were only one quarter to half open with the intact veil still covering the gills. On day 5, the pileus was fully expanded, plane or concave, 10–19 cm wide. The fruit-bodies then persisted for some 36–48 hours before becoming rotten. Many flies and small beetles had crawled over the expanding pilei to lay their eggs, and larvae together with the heavy rain hastened the demise of the fruit-bodies. Early development up to the rupture of the volva probably took some 12 days. In my experience this conspicuous fungus could be seen merely on 3–4 days, twice a year in March and September.

***Amanita virginea* Mass.**

This fungus is unlike other species of the genus in the Malay Peninsula because it fruits towards the end of the fungus season after 2–3 months of rainy weather. The fruit-bodies are not to be found in the usual run of fungus about March and September but in May or November–December. In 1929 I watched the development of 10 fruit-bodies which came up in the Singapore Botanic Gardens Jungle in the second half of November and in the first half of December. Four of these failed to grow beyond an early stage when the primordia were merely a few days old. The others conformed to the sequence shown in Table 1.

The primordia took 8–10 days to develop from 10–15 mm high to the fully expanded state. The sporing period from the rupture of the veil to the collapse of the fruit-body varied from 30–70 hours. The expanded fruit-bodies were soon swarmed over by little flies, and how long they would last clearly depended on the extent to which they were fly-blown.

In 3 fruit-bodies the veil began to rupture about noon but was not fully broken and detached until 4 hours later. In one case the veil ruptured during the night. The veil split irregularly and fell to the ground in fairly large pieces.

It seemed likely that the primordia 10–15 mm high were not more than 3–4 days old. All the primordia and the freshly expanded fruit-bodies had very firm, turgid and compact texture. On section, a pale amber fluid issued from the cut surface, especially of the pileus and stem-apex.

Table 1
Fruit-body development of *Amanita virginea*

| Day 8 a.m. | Height overall mm | Pileus width mm | |
|---------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1 | 10-15 | 9-10 | pileus a small hump |
| 2 | 20 | 14 | |
| 3 | 25 | 18 | |
| 4 | 38 | 23 | |
| 5 | 45 | 30-35 | |
| 6 | 60 | 40-45 | |
| 7 | 75-85 | 50-55 | |
| 8 | 90-100 | 75-85 | } veil rupture |
| 9 | 105-140 | 135-145 | |
| 10 | 110-150 | 150-190 | fully grown |

References

- Corner, E.J.H. (1935). The seasonal fruiting of Agarics in Malaya. *Gard. Bull. Str. Settl.*, IX: 79-88.
- and Bas, C. (1962). The genus *Amanita* in Singapore and Malaya. *Persoonia* 2: 241-304.

Notes on the Rare Fern, *Pteris holttumii* C. Chr.

AZIZ BIDIN and RAZALI JAMAN
Botany Department, Faculty of Life Sciences
Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia, 43600 Bangi
Selangor, Malaysia

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

Pteris holttumii C. Chr. was found in the vicinity of the lowland dipterocarp forest of Dent Peninsula, of Lahad Datu. It is the second record for Malaysia, and the only known record from the lowlands for the species.

Introduction

There is no comprehensive study on the Sabah ferns reported to date. The only detailed reference available is the work of Christensen and Holttum (1934) on the Mount Kinabalu ferns. The more recent treatments on the subject are rather general or restricted to specific taxa only (Price, 1987; Bidin & R. Jaman, 1989; Bidin, R. Jaman & K.M. Salleh, 1988). The richness of ferns in Sabah as exemplified by Mount Kinabalu, which harbours about 500 species, will only be known once thorough studies have been conducted on the Crocker and Trus Madi Ranges as well as the lowlands.

In one of the many collecting trips to Sabah in search of ferns, the authors came across a handsome fern of the genus *Pteris* in the lowlands of the Tabin Wildlife Reserve of Dent Peninsula (near Lahad Datu, East Sabah, alt. 50 m). The fern, *Pteris holttumii* C. Chr. was found on a steep river bank near a waterfall. Extensive search in the area failed to find the species in other localities. Specimens collected are deposited at the Universiti Kebangsaan Malaysia Herbarium (UKMB) and a live plant brought back is grown in the Fernery of the same University (Fig. 1).

The find constitutes the second record for the species in Sabah. In describing the species in 1934, Christensen wrote: "This splendid new species, which I dedicate to its collector, is the finest novelty discovered in recent years. . . ." The species collected by R.E. Holttum near Dallas Mt. Kinabalu (alt. \pm 850 m) in 1931 was never recorded again in Sabah until the Tabin specimen surfaced. As for the region, the only finding for the species was by Hovenkamp & De Joncheere in Palu, Sulawesi at 500 m (Hovenkamp & De Joncheere, 1988).

Observations

External Features of *P. holttumii*

The gross morphological characters of the species resembles *Acrostichum aureum* in terms of size and divisions of frond. These characters prompted Christensen and Holttum to suggest that *Acrostichum* is derived from the Pterideae.

Rhizomes creep horizontally, slightly beneath ground, bearing solitary fronds at short intervals; thickly covered (especially at stipe base) by long wiry roots. Stipes are



Fig. 1. *Pteris holttumii* growing at the Universiti Kebangsaan Fernery.

grooved on the inner side, scattered, pale to yellowish, hard conicle prickles present. Fronds are simply pinnate; pinnae uniform, basal pinnae not branched on the basiscopic sides near the base, basiscopic side of the base fused to the rachis, each pinna about 40 cm long. Rachises and upperside of costae are grooved, lower costae prominent. Veins are reticulate, forming up to 10 series of aerioles. Sori are marginal, elongated, without inner indusium (Fig. 2 A-E).

Endomorphic Characteristics of the Stipe

In transectional view, the stipe is subsulcate in outline enclosing a single vascular bundle which runs throughout the stipe. The bundle is a modified U-shaped strand with a wide base.

Ogura (1972) stressed the importance of the shape of the xylem strand in segregating families and genera of ferns, including relationships among taxa. In *Pteris holttumii* the xylem strand follows the outline of the bundle with both ends curved inside but without hooks, which in Ogura's classification is termed as the non-hippocampus type (Fig. 2B).

Summary

Pteris holttumii was first collected in Sabah in 1931 and described in 1934. Extensive botanical surveys by later workers in other parts of Borneo (Iwatsuki *et al.* 1980; Iwatsuki & Kato, 1980a, & b, 1981 & 1983a & b) did not include the fern in their lists. With the present finding and that of Hovenkamp and De Joncheere in Sulawesi, it is established here that *P. holttumii* is found in the lowlands as well as at high elevations.

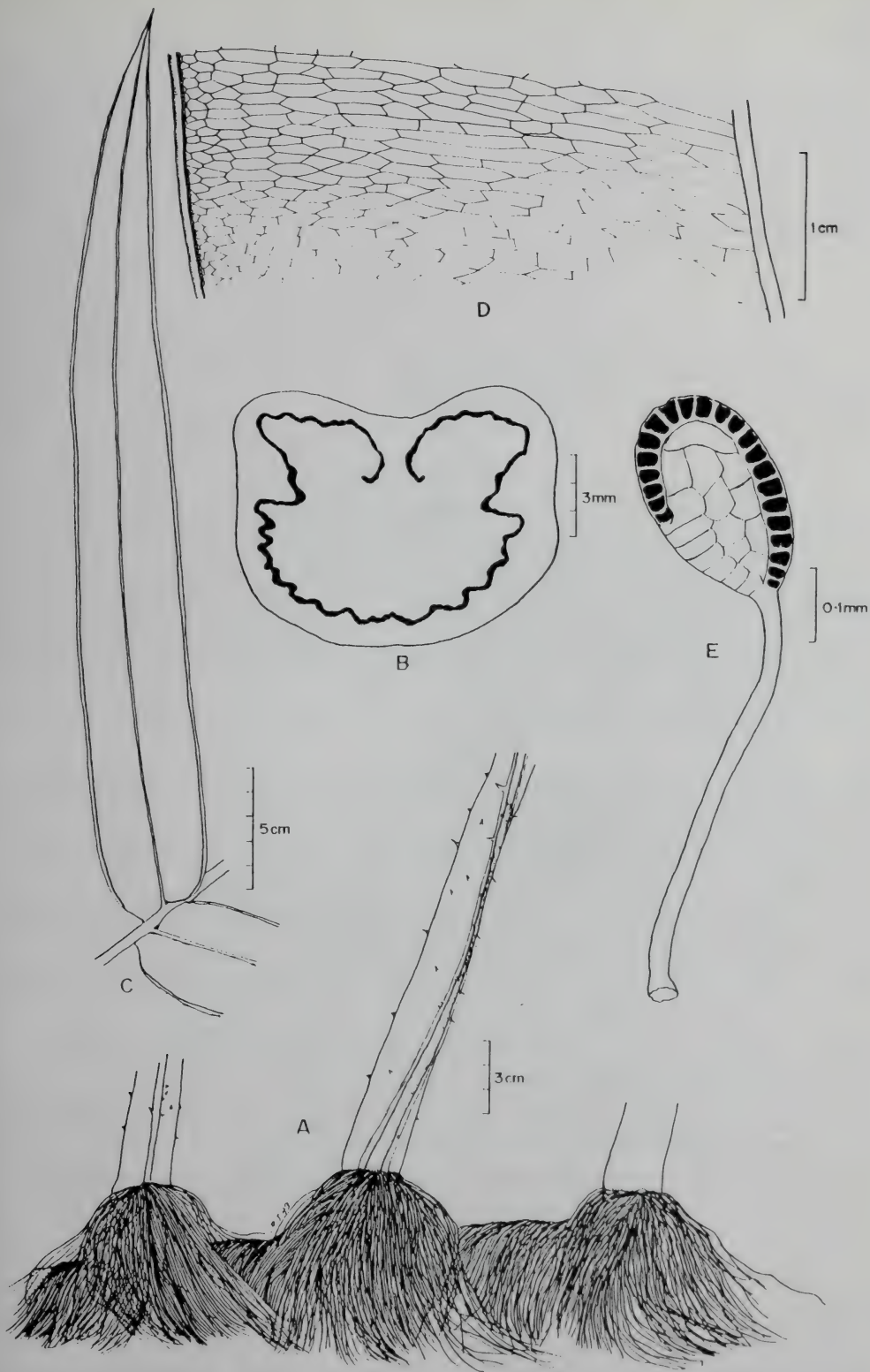


Fig. 2. *Pteris holttumii*. A. Part of rhizome, showing roots and stipe bases. B. Xylem configuration, middle of stipe. C. Part of frond, showing pinnae bases and sori outline. D. Venation of pinna. E. Sporangium.

The species differs from the rest of the genus in having hard conicle prickles throughout the stipe as well as in the basal pinnae not being branched on the basiscopic sides near the base. It is the only species in *Pteris* with reticulate venation. It is hoped that with the availability of a live specimen in our collection, the cytology of the species would be determined in due time in order to give some indications on the phylogenetic relationship within the genus.

Acknowledgements

We would like to thank Mr. Lamri Ali of Sabah Parks for allowing the authors to carry out a number of field surveys in the various localities in Sabah. The work was funded by research grant No. IRPA 4-07-03-007.

References

- Bidin, A., Jaman, R. and Salleh, K.M. (1988). A new species of *Adiantum* from Trus Madi Range, Sabah. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 41(2): 45-48.
- Bidin, A. and Jaman, R. (1989). *The Pteridophytes of Tabin Wildlife Reserve*. Sabah Museum Journal. Special Issue. (In press).
- Christensen, C. and Holttum, R.E. (1934). The ferns of Mount Kinabalu, *Gard. Bull. Str. Settl.* 7(3): 191-316.
- Hovenkamp, P. and De Joncheere, G.J. (1988). Additions to the fern flora of Sulawesi. *Blumea* 33: 395-409.
- Iwatsuki, K., Moge, J.P., Murata, G. and Kartawinata, K. (1980). A botanical survey in Kalimantan during 1978-1979. *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 31(1-3): 1-23.
- Iwatsuki, K. and Kato, M. (1980a). Enumeration of Kalimantan Pteridophytes collected during 1978-1979(1). *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 31(1-3): 24-43.
- _____. (1980b). Enumeration of Kalimantan Pteridophytes collected during 1978-1979(2). *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 31(4-6): 164-181.
- _____. (1981). Enumeration of Kalimantan Pteridophytes collected during 1978-1979(3). *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 32(1-4): 121-132.
- _____. (1983a). Additions to the enumeration of East Kalimantan Pteridophytes 1. *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 34(1-3): 55-65.
- _____. (1983b). Additions to the enumeration of East Kalimantan Pteridophytes 2. *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 34(4-6): 130-141.
- Ogura, Y. (1972). *Comparative Anatomy of Vegetative Organs of the Pteridophytes*. 2nd ed. Gebruder Borntraeger. Berlin, Stuttgart.
- Price, M.G. (1987). Sabah ferns collected by John Beaman. *Contr. Univ. Mich. Herb.* 16: 189-200.

A Botanical Survey of Pulau Ubin

I.M. TURNER, H.T.W. TAN, K.S. CHUA,
HAJI SAMSURI BIN HAJI AHMAD and Y.C. WEE

Department of Botany
National University of Singapore
Lower Kent Ridge Road
Singapore 0511

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

An intense botanical survey of Pulau Ubin, a 1019.2 ha island within the Republic of Singapore, found at least 332 native and naturalized vascular plant species. These are listed in the paper together with 40 species found to have escaped from cultivation. Previous botanical records for Pulau Ubin are also collated. The contemporary flora is dominated by early successional and ruderal species in addition to mangrove and beach forest elements. The low diversity and relatively high frequency of aliens (71 out of 332 spp.; 21 per cent of the flora) reflects the high degree of human disturbance on the island.

Introduction

Pulau Ubin is an island within the Republic of Singapore. It was chosen as a site for an intensive botanical survey because as one of the least urbanised and under botanized areas of the city state it was believed likely to possess an interesting flora. Additionally, development of Pulau Ubin is currently a topic of public interest in Singapore. Basic biological information such as a plant species list is prerequisite to the development of nature conservation programmes. This survey will therefore be of value to those involved in future decisions concerning changes in land use on Pulau Ubin.

Site

Pulau Ubin (N 1° 25', E 103° 57') is a granite island of 1019.2 ha (Ng, 1988) lying off the north-east coast of Singapore Island (Fig. 1). The main land uses at present are granite quarrying, agriculture, horticulture, aquaculture and recreational activities, largely of an athletic nature. Pulau Ketam and P. Sekudu, islets to the south of Ubin, were also included in the survey.

Methods

Most of the specimens were gathered by a team of 19 collectors during the period 17–22 June 1990. Some collections have been made subsequently on occasional visits to the island up to May 1991. The collections have been identified, largely by matching to named specimens in the Herbarium, Singapore Botanic Gardens (SING). The Pulau Ubin specimens have been deposited in the Herbarium, Department of Botany, National University of Singapore (SINU).



Fig. 1. Map showing locality of study site.

Results and Discussion

The names of the species collected are given in Table 1, the few sterile collections that could not be identified have been omitted. A total of 332 native and naturalized species were collected plus 40 species of cultivated plants that had escaped or were relics of cultivation in now abandoned areas. The distinction between alien and escaped species is somewhat arbitrary and is based largely on Turner, Chua and Tan (1990). The Ubin flora included 24 pteridophytes and one gymnosperm; the rest (including all the escapes) being angiosperms.

The Ubin flora represents about one eighth of the total flora recorded for Singapore. The species list is made up largely by common weed, secondary forest and mangrove species. Primary forest species are nearly completely lacking; a *Knema* species sapling being the only real rain forest tree found. The orchids *Spathoglottis plicata* and *Thrixspermum amplexicaule* were the most notable collections, though the former may possibly be a relic of cultivation. Eight species, *Adiantum latifolium*, *Hemigraphis primulaefolia*, *Pennisetum polystachyon*, *Scurrula parasitica*, *Sesamum radiatum*,

Talinum paniculatum, *Thysanolaena latifolia* and *Typha angustifolia*, were not previously recorded for Singapore. All but *Scurrula parasitica* can be called weeds, being able to colonise disturbed sites readily.

Pulau Ubin was presumably covered in lowland rain forest and mature mangrove forest until at least the middle of the Nineteenth Century. A list of previous botanical records from the island (Table 2) does include some species one would associate more strongly with primary vegetation such as *Chisocheton macrophyllus*, *Cyathostemma viridiflorum*, *Dipterocarpus* c.f. *sublamellatus*, *Forrestia gracilis*, *Lithocarpus elegans*, *Phoebe grandis* and several celastraceous climbers, but the general impression is that even by the 1880s and 1890s when Ridley and Hullett were collecting on Pulau Ubin much of the vegetation must have been secondary. One has to conclude that all of the terrestrial vegetation has been cleared at some time, much of this by the turn of the century. The state of the mangrove is little better. There are earlier records for 156 species from Pulau Ubin, of which 111 were not re-collected in the survey. This clearly reflects the rapid changes that have occurred on the island.

Two late Nineteenth Century collections of Ridley from Pulau Ubin have been described as isosyntypes. Neither of these species, *Chisocheton macrophyllus* and *Ardisia singaporensis*, were re-collected and are thus very probably extinct in one of their type localities. Hullett's collection of *Claoxylon longifolium* from Ubin (Hullett s.n., March 1885) was described as a syntype of *Claoxylon longifolium* var. *brachystachys* by J.D. Hooker (Hooker 1887, p. 411) but this variety is now generally not recognized and the name reduced to synonymy with the type variety (e.g. Airy Shaw, 1972, Whitmore, 1973). Luerksen (1882) described *Phegopteris subdecurrens* from a fern collection made on Ubin (Kehding 2960) but this taxon is now generally synonymized to *Tectaria semipinnata* (Roxb.) Morton (e.g. Holttum, 1981).

The broad floristic changes brought about by human activities can be examined by comparing the relative abundances of the commonest angiosperm families in the current flora of Ubin and that recorded for Singapore as a whole (Table 3). The Orchidaceae are the commonest family in the flora of Singapore. Only five of the 194 species were found in the current survey on Pulau Ubin. The Leguminosae and the Euphorbiaceae are among the top three families with most species on contemporary Ubin. Both of these families have many weedy, alien species that have added to their diversity.

The flora of Pulau Ubin is clearly depauperate. Bukit Timah Nature Reserve has 854 species recorded (Corlett, 1990), nearly three times the number in one-fifteenth the area. Human interference on Pulau Ubin has led to a semi-natural vegetation dominated by relatively few early successional species with a fairly high representation, 21 per cent of the flora, of alien species. It would be difficult to make a case for the conservation of the present day vegetation of Pulau Ubin on solely botanical grounds from an international perspective. However, from a Singapore standpoint, the patches of mangroves and the larger areas of belukar are of value in a country with so little natural vegetation remaining. Any plans for their destruction merit in-depth consideration of all the possible alternatives before being allowed to proceed.

Acknowledgements

The National University of Singapore Botany Honours Class (1990–1991) did most of the collecting on Pulau Ubin. We are most grateful for their efforts and enthusiasm. Our thanks also go to Soong Beng Ching, Shawn Lum and David Burslem for their assistance. We are grateful to the Director of the Singapore Botanic Gardens for allowing us access to the Herbarium. The survey was supported by the National University of Singapore.

Table 1

List of species collected on Pulau Ubin since June 1990. Representative collection given in square brackets. Marginal note: a = alien species naturalized in Singapore, e = escape from cultivation.

PTERIDOPHYTES

- Acrostichum aureum* L. [M.F. Choong 22]
Acrostichum speciosum Willd. [H.H. Neo 11]
a *Adiantum latifolium* Lamk. [M.Y. Kok 32]
Asplenium nidus L. [A. Ho & J. Lee 11]
Blechnum orientale L. [K.S. Tan 47]
Ceratopteris thalictroides (L.) Brongn. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 427]
Davallia denticulata (Burm.) Mett. [A. Ho & J. Lee 13]
Dicranopteris linearis (Burm. f.) Underw. [A. Ho & J. Lee 1]
Drynaria quercifolia (L.) J. Sm. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 21]
Lindsaea ensifolia Sw. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 8]
Lycopodium cernuum L. [A. Ho & J. Lee 7]
Lygodium circinnatum (Burm. f.) Sw. [H.H. Neo 103]
Lygodium microphyllum Cav.) R. Br. [A. Ho & J. Lee 5]
Nephrolepis biserrata (Sw.) Schott [A. Ho & J. Lee 3]
Phymatosorus scolopendria (Burm.) Pichi Serm. [I.M. Turner 42]
a *Pityrogramma calomelanos* (L.) Link [M. Chan & Roslina 31]
Platycerium coronarium (Koenig) Desv. [T.S. Teo 59]
Pteridium caudatum (L.) Maxon ssp. *yarrabense* (Domin) Parris [K.S. Tan 56]
Pteris vittata L. [H.H. Neo 203]
Pyrrosia longifolia (Burm.) Morton [Latifah 6]
Pyrrosia piloselloides (L.) Price [A. Ho & J. Lee 12]
Schizaea digitata (L.) Sw. [H.H. Neo 206]
Stenochlaena palustris (Burm.) Bedd. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 32]
Taenitis blechnoides (Willd.) Sw. [H.H. Neo 5]

SPERMATOPHYTES
Acanthaceae

- Acanthus ebracteatus* Vahl [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 18]
Acanthus volubilis Wall. [H.H. Neo 117]
a *Andrographis paniculata* (Burm. f.) Nees [J. Lee 104]
Asystasia nemorum Nees [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 14]
a *Hemigraphis primulaefolia* (Nees) Vill. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 39]
a *Thunbergia fragrans* Roxb. [M. Chan & Roslina 32]
a *Thunbergia grandiflora* Roxb. [T.S. Teo 124]

Agavaceae

- e *Sansevieria trifasciata* Prain [L.P. Ng 21]

Aizoaceae

- Sesuvium portulacastrum* L. [L.P. Law 4]

Table 1 (Continued)

Amaranthaceae

- a *Celosia argentea* L. [K.S. Tan 37]
- Cyathula prostrata* (L.) Bl. [K.S. Chua 101]
- e *Gomphrena globosa* L. [J. Sim 31]

Anacardiaceae

- a *Anacardium occidentale* L. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 440]
- Bouea macrophylla* Griff. [M.F. Choong 58]
- Buchanania arborescens* (Bl.) Bl. [T.S. Teo 25]
- Camposperma auriculatum* (Bl.) Hook. f. [I.M. Turner 20]
- e *Mangifera indica* L. [J. Sim 33]

Annonaceae

- Desmos dasymaschala* (Bl.) Safford [M.F. Choong 38]

Apocynaceae

- e *Allamanda cathartica* L. [J. Sim 40]
- Alstonia angustiloba* Miq. [H.H. Neo 205]
- a *Catharanthus roseus* (L.) G. Don [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 7]
- Cerbera odollam* Gaertn. [I.M. Turner 111]

Araceae

- a *Alocasia macrorrhizos* (L.) G. Don [M.F. Choong 42]
- a *Colocasia esculenta* (L.) Schott [H.H. Neo 10]
- e *Dieffenbachia seguine* (Jacq.) Schott [T.S. Teo 70]

Araliaceae

- Arthropphyllum diversifolium* Bl. [L.P. Law 10]
- e *Polyscias fruticosa* (L.) Harms [T.S. Teo 60]
- Schefflera elliptica* (Bl.) Harms [H.H. Neo 111]

Asclepiadaceae

- Dischidia major* (Vahl) Merr. [M.Y. Kok 36]
- Dischidia nummularia* R. Br. [J. Lee 1]
- Hoya parasitica* (Roxb.) Wall. ex. Wight [Latifah 117]

Avicenniaceae

- Avicennia alba* Bl. [J. Sim 23]
- Avicennia officinalis* Bl. [T.S. Teo 16]
- Avicennia rumphiana* Hall. f. [T.S. Teo 20]

Bignoniaceae

- a *Spathodea campanulata* Beauv. [M.Y. Kok 27]

Bombacaceae

- e *Durio zibethinus* J. Murray [K.S. Tan 17]

Boraginaceae

- a *Cordia cylindristachya* R. & S. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 43]
- Heliotropium indicum* L. [Roslina 45]

Table 1 (Continued)

- Bromeliaceae**
e *Ananas comosus* (L.) Merr. cv. Mauritius [J. Sim 27]
- Cannaceae**
e *Canna indica* L. [M. Chan 30]
- Capparaceae**
a *Cleome rutidosperma* DC. [Roslina 37]
- Caricaceae**
e *Carica papaya* L. [J. Sim 21]
- Casuarinaceae**
Casuarina equisetifolia J. R. & G. Forst. [J. Sim 7]
- Combretaceae**
Lumnitzera littorea (Jack) Voigt [M.Y. Kok 38]
Lumnitzera racemosa Willd. [J. Sim 26]
Terminalia catappa L. [J. Sim 1]
- Commelinaceae**
Commelina diffusa Burm. f. [L.P. Law 18]
- Compositae**
a *Ageratum conyzoides* L. [L.P. Ng & L.P. Law 2]
a *Bidens pilosa* L. [K.S. Chua 100]
Blumea balsamifera (L.) DC. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 443]
Eclipta prostrata (L.) L. [M.F. Choong 43]
Elephantopus scaber L. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 14]
Emilia sonchifolia (L.) DC. ex Wight [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 15]
Erigeron sumatrensis Retz. [M.Y. Kok 25]
Gynura procumbens (Lour.) Merr. [L.P. Ng 8]
Mikania cordata (Burm. f.) B.L. Robinson [M.Y. Kok 21]
Pluchea indica (L.) Less. [Roslina 19]
a *Sparganophora sparganophorus* (L.) C. Jeffrey [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 428]
Spilanthes iabadicensis A.H. Moore [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 100]
a *Synedrella nodiflora* (L.) Gaertn. [J. Lee 3]
Tridax procumbens L. [M. Chan 33]
Vernonia cinerea (L.) Less. [M.Y. Kok 33]
Wedelia biflora (L.) DC. [M.Y. Kok 11]
a *Wedelia trilobata* (L.) Hitch. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 42]
Youngia japonica (L.) DC. [T.S. Teo 125]
- Connaraceae**
e *Cnestis palala* (Lour.) Merr. [T.S. Teo 57]
- Convolvulaceae**
Erycibe tomentosa Bl. [T.S. Teo 54]
Ipomoea aquatica Forsk. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 34]
e *Ipomoea batatas* (L.) Lamk. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 20]
a *Ipomoea cairica* (L.) Sweet [J. Sim 41]
Merremia tridentata (L.) Hallier f. [M. Chan 53]

Table 1 (Continued)

Cucurbitaceae

- e *Cucumis sativa* L. [M.F. Choong 50]

Cyperaceae

- Bulbostylis barbata* (Rottb.) Clarke [Roslina 21]
- a *Cyperus aromaticus* (Ridl.) Mattf. & Kuk [Roslina 6]
Cyperus compactus Retz. [Latifah & H.H. Neo 2]
Cyperus compressus L. [Roslina 1]
Cyperus cyperinus (Retz.) Valck. Sur. [Latifah 2]
Cyperus halpan L. [M. Chan 13]
Cyperus javanicus Houtt. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 66]
Cyperus kyllingia Endl. [Latifah 18]
Cyperus pilosus Vahl [Latifah & H.H. Neo 3]
Cyperus trialatus (Boeck.) Kern [Latifah 1]
Fimbristylis cymosa R. Br. [Latifah 12]
Fimbristylis dichotoma (L.) Vahl [Roslina 4]
Fimbristylis griffithii Boeck. [M. Chan 10]
Fimbristylis polytrichoides (Retz.) R. Br. [Latifah 11]
Fimbristylis schoenoides (Retz.) Vahl [H.H. Neo 204]
Hypolytrum nemorum (Vahl) Spreng. [H.H. Neo & Latifah 1]
Scleria corymbosa Roxb. [M. Chan & Roslina 27]
Scleria levis Retz. [Latifah 10]
Thoracostachyum bancanum (Miq.) Kurz [Latifah 13]

Dilleniaceae

- Dillenia suffruticosa* (Griff.) Mart. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 8]
Tetracera indica (Christm. & Panz.) Merr. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 27]

Dioscoreaceae

- Dioscorea glabra* Roxb. [T.S. Teo 29]
Dioscorea laurifolia Wall. ex Hook. f. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 437]

Elaeocarpaceae

- Elaeocarpus ferrugineus* (Jack) Steud. [I.M. Turner 38]
Elaeocarpus pedunculatus Wall. ex Mast. [J. Sim 5]
- a *Muntingia calabura* L. [T.S. Teo 43]

Eriocaulaceae

- Eriocaulon longifolium* Nees [M. Chan 12]

Erythroxylaceae

- Erythroxylum cuneatum* (Miq.) Kurz [K.S. Tan 30]

Euphorbiaceae

- Antidesma velutinosum* Bl. [L.P. Law 8]
- e *Baccaurea motleyana* (M.A.) M.A. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 13]
Breynia coronata Hook. f. [T.S. Teo 10]
Bridelia stipularis (L.) Bl. [M. Chan & Roslina 29]
Claoxylon indicum (Reinw. ex Bl.) Endl. ex Hassk. [M.F. Choong 19]
- e *Codiaeum variegatum* (L.) Bl. [T.S. Teo 64]

Table 1 (Continued)

- Croton hirtus* L'Héritier [K.S. Tan 28]
a *Euphorbia hirta* L. [M.F. Choong 40]
Excoecaria agallocha L. [K.S. Tan 3]
Glochidion superbum Baill. [I.M. Turner 113]
a *Hevea brasiliensis* (Willd. ex A. Juss.) M.A. [M.Y. Kok 7]
Macaranga conifera M.A. [M.Y. Kok 54]
Macaranga gigantea (Rchb. f. & Zoll.) M.A. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 25]
Macaranga griffithiana M.A. [I.M. Turner 116]
Macaranga heynei I.M. Johnston [K.S. Tan 19]
Macaranga hypoleuca (Rchb. f. & Zoll.) M.A. [M.Y. Kok 26]
Macaranga triloba (Bl.) M.A. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 7]
Mallotus paniculatus (Lamk.) M.A. [M. Chan & Roslina 25]
a *Manihot esculenta* Crantz [M.Y. Kok 28]
a *Manihot glaziovii* M.A. [H.H. Neo 104]
e *Phyllanthus acidus* (L.) Skeels [T.S. Teo 50]
a *Phyllanthus amarus* Schum. & Thonn. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 35]
a *Phyllanthus debilis* Klein ex Willd. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 7]
a *Phyllanthus urinaria* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 35]
a *Ricinus communis* L. [K.S. Tan 48]
Sapium discolor (Champ. ex Benth.) M.A. [T.S. Teo 9]
Suregada multiflora (Juss.) Baill. [I.M. Turner 30]

Flagellariaceae

- Flagellaria indica* L. [M. Chan 11]

Gnetaceae

- Gnetum macrostachyum* Hook. [J. Sim 13]

Goodeniaceae

- Scaevola sericea* Vahl [M.Y. Kok 39]

Gramineae

- a *Axonopus compressus* (Swartz) Beauv. [M. Chan 15]
e *Bambusa glaucescens* (Willd.) Sieb. [T.S. Teo 28]
Centotheca lappacea (L.) Desv. [Latifah 3]
a *Chloris barbata* Swartz [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 27]
Chrysopogon aciculatus (Retz.) Trin. [Latifah 15]
a *Coix lacryma-jobi* L. [T.S. Teo 39]
Cynodon dactylon (L.) Pers. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 447]
Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf [Latifah & H.H. Neo 5]
Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) P. Beauv. [Roslina 17]
Digitaria ciliaris (Retz.) Koel. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 446]
Echinochloa colona (L.) Link [M. Chan & Roslina 34]
Eleusine indica (L.) Gaertn. [M. Chan 18]
Eragrostis pilosa (L.) P. Beauv. [Latifah 9]
Imperata cylindrica (L.) P. Beauv. [M. Chan 8]

Table 1 (Continued)

- Ischaemum indicum* (Houtt.) Merr. [Roslina 3]
Ischaemum muticum L. [M. Chan 1]
Mnesithea glandulosa (Trin.) Koning & Sosef [T.S. Teo 121]
a *Panicum maximum* Jacq. [L.P. Law 23]
a *Paspalum conjugatum* Berg. [Latifah 6]
Paspalum orbiculare Forst. f. [Latifah 7]
a *Pennisetum polystachyon* (L.) Schult. [Roslina 16]
Pogonatherum paniceum (Lamk.) Hack. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W Tan 445]
a *Rhynchelytrum repens* (Willd.) C.E. Hubb. [Roslina 7]
Saccharum arundinaceum Retz. [L.P. Law 17]
Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Br. [M. Chan 12]
a *Thysanolaena latifolia* (Roxb. ex Hornem.) Honda [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 19]
Zoysia matrella (L.) Merr. [M. Chan 14]

Guttifera

- Calophyllum inophyllum* L. [M.Y. Kok 51]
Calophyllum pulcherrimum Wall. ex Choisy [H.H. Neo 207]
e *Garcinia mangostana* L. [K.S. Tan 15]
Garcinia nigrolineata Planch. ex T. Anders. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 51]

Hypoxidaceae

- Curculigo orchioides* Gaertn. [K.S. Tan 27]

Ixonanthaceae

- Ixonanthes reticulata* Jack [M.F. Choong 17]

Labiatae

- a *Hyptis brevipes* Poit. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 20]
a *Hyptis capitata* Jacq. [K.S. Chua 99]
a *Hyptis suaveolens* (L.) Poit. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 45]
Leucas zeylanica (L.) R. Br. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 36]
Ocimum basilicum L. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 33]

Lauraceae

- Cassytha filiformis* L. [L.P. Law 21]
Cinnamomum iners Reinw. ex Bl. [K.S. Tan 49]
Neolitsea zeylanica Merr. [M.Y. Kok 29]

Leeaceae

- Leea indica* (Burm. f.) Merr. [M.Y. Kok 31]

Leguminosae

- a *Abrus precatorius* L. [J. Lee 4]
a *Acacia auriculiformis* A. Cunn. ex Benth. [J. Sim 15]
e *Acacia mangium* Willd. [I.M. Turner 44]
Alysicarpus vaginalis (L.) DC. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 48]
e *Andira inermis* (W. Wright) H.B.K. ex DC. [I.M. Turner 115]
Archidendron clypearia (Jack) I. Nielsen [M.F. Choong 16]

Table 1 (Continued)

- Caesalpinia crista* L. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 426]
Calopogonium mucunoides Desv. [L.P. Ng 10]
Canavalia cathartica Thou. [A. Ho & J. Lee 15]
a *Cassia alata* L. [L.P. Law 19]
a *Cassia lechenaultiana* DC. [K.S. Chua 80]
a *Cassia mimosoides* L. [L.P. Ng & L.P. Law 19]
Centrosema pubescens Benth. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 44]
a *Clitoria laurifolia* Poir. [J. Sim 18]
Crotalaria mucronata Desv. [K.S. Tan 8]
Dalbergia candenatensis (Dennst.) Prain [T.S. Teo 17]
e *Derris elliptica* (Roxb.) Benth. [M.Y. Kok 3]
Derris trifoliata Lour. [A. Ho & J. Lee 14]
Desmodium heterocarpon (L.) DC. [L.P. Ng & L.P. Law 14]
Desmodium heterophyllum (Willd.) DC. [M. Chan & Roslina 31]
Desmodium umbellatum (L.) DC. [M.F. Choong 11]
Entada spiralis Ridl. [K.S. Tan 12]
Intsia bijuga (Colebr.) O. Ktze. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 441]
a *Mimosa invisa* Mart. ex Colla [T.S. Teo 42]
a *Mimosa pigra* L. [M.F. Choong 28]
a *Mimosa pudica* L. [M. Chan & Roslina 30]
a *Neptunia plena* (L.) Benth. [T.S. Teo 71]
Peltophorum pterocarpum (DC.) Backer ex Heyne [K.S. Tan 25]
e *Pterocarpus indicus* Willd. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 40]
- Lemnaceae**
Lemna perpusilla Torrey [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 449]
- Liliaceae**
e *Cordyline fruticosa* (L.) A. Chev. [L.P. Law 15]
Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC. [M. Chan 19]
e *Gloriosa superba* L. [J. Lee 102]
- Linaceae**
Indorouchera griffithiana (Planch.) Hallier f. [H.H. Neo 208]
- Loganiaceae**
Fagraea acuminatissima Merr. [I.M. Turner 105]
Fagraea fragrans Roxb. [M.Y. Kok 12]
- Loranthaceae**
Dendrophthoe pentandra (L.) Miq. [A. Ho & J. Lee 10]
Macrosolen cochinchinensis (Lour.) Tiegh. [H.H. Neo 114]
Scurrula parasitica L. [P.T. Chew & A.S. Chew 46]
- Magnoliaceae**
e *Michelia champaca* L. [J. Lee 5]
- Malpighiaceae**
Tristellateia australasiae A. Rich. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 20]

Table 1 (Continued)

Malvaceae

- e *Hibiscus rosa-sinensis* L. [L.P. Ng 14]
- Hibiscus tiliaceus* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 4]
- Sida rhombifolia* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 41]
- Thespesia populnea* (L.) Soland. ex Correa [J. Lee 8]
- Urena lobata* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 34]

Melastomataceae

- a *Clidemia hirta* D. Don [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 6]
- Dissochaeta gracilis* (Jack) Bl. [K.S. Chua 104]
- Melastoma malabathricum* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 2]
- Memecylon edule* Roxb. [K.S. Tan 20]

Meliaceae

- Xylocarpus granatum* Koen. [M.F. Choong 4]

Menispermaceae

- Fibraurea tinctoria* Lour. [L.P. Ng & L.P. Law 4]
- Limacia scandens* Lour. [M.F. Choong 20]

Moraceae

- e *Artocarpus integer* (Thunb.) Merr. [J. Lee 6]
- e *Artocarpus heterophyllus* Lamk. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 26]
- Ficus aurata* Miq. [K.S. Tan 63]
- Ficus fistulosa* Reinw. ex Bl. [M.F. Choong 49]
- Ficus grossularioides* Burm. f. [M.F. Choong 6]
- Ficus heteropleura* Bl. [M.Y. Kok 19]
- Ficus microcarpa* L. f. [T.S. Teo 34]
- Ficus variegata* Bl. [K.S. Tan 36]
- Ficus virens* Ait. var. *glabella* (Bl.) Corner [M.F. Choong 36]
- Streblus elongatus* (Miq.) Corner [M.Y. Kok 47]

Musaceae

- e *Musa acuminata* Colla cultivar [J. Sim 32]

Myricaceae

- Myrica esculenta* Buch.-Ham. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 8]

Myristicaceae

- Knema* sp. [K.S. Tan 51]

Myrsinaceae

- Ardisia crenata* Sims [T.S. Teo 72]
- Ardisia elliptica* Thunb. [T.S. Teo 14]
- Embelia ribes* Burm. [M.Y. Kok 16]

Myrtaceae

- e *Eugenia jambos* L. [K.S. Tan 54]
- Eugenia longiflora* (Presl) F.-Vill. [M.Y. Kok 14]
- Eugenia palembanica* (Miq.) Merr. [K.S. Tan 18]
- Eugenia spicata* Lamk. [T.S. Teo 1]

Table 1 (Continued)

- e *Psidium guajava* L. [M.Y. Kok 30]
Rhodamnia cinerea Jack [J. Sim 19]
Rhodomirtus tomentosa (Ait.) Hassk. [Roslina 15]
Tristaniaopsis whitiana (Griff.) Wilson & Waterhouse [M.Y. Kok 40]
- Nepenthaceae**
Nepenthes gracilis Korth. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 54]
- Olacaceae**
Ximenia americana L. [K.S. Tan 1]
- Onagraceae**
Ludwigia hyssopifolia (G. Don) Exell [M. Chan & Roslina 30]
- Opiliaceae**
Champereia manillana (Bl.) Merr. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 13]
- Orchidaceae**
Bromheadia finlaysoniana (Lindl.) Rchb. f. [M. Chan 61]
Dendrobium crumenatum Sw. [A. Ho & J. Lee 9]
Spathoglottis plicata Bl. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 42]
Thrixspermum amplexicaule (Bl.) Rchb. f. [T.S. Teo 32]
Vanilla griffithii Rchb. f. [T.S. Teo 26]
- Oxalidaceae**
a *Oxalis barrelieri* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 9]
a *Oxalis corniculata* L. [J. Lee 2]
- Palmae**
e *Arenga pinnata* (Wurmb) Merr. [H.H. Neo 112]
Caryota mitis Lour. [K.S. Tan 10]
a *Cocos nucifera* L. [K.S. Tan 5]
Licuala spinosa Wurmb [J. Sim 12]
Nypa fruticans Wurmb [J. Sim 29]
Oncosperma tigillarum (Jack) Ridl. [I.M. Turner 37]
- Pandanaceae**
e *Pandanus amaryllifolius* Roxb. [K.S. Tan 46]
Pandanus odoratissimus L. f. [J. Sim 2]
Pandanus yvanii Solms. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 3]
- Passifloraceae**
a *Passiflora foetida* L. [K.S. Tan 13]
a *Passiflora laurifolia* L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 44]
a *Passiflora suberosa* L. [A. Ho & J. Lee 45]
- Pedaliaceae**
a *Sesamum radiatum* Schum. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 82]
- Piperaceae**
a *Peperomia pellucida* (L.) H.B.K. [M.F. Choong 39]

Table 1 (Continued)

- e *Piper betle* L. [I.M. Turner 53]
Piper sarmentosum Roxb. ex Hunter [M. Chan & Roslina 29]
- Plantaginaceae**
- a *Plantago major* L. [M.F. Choong 52]
- Portulacaceae**
- a *Talinum paniculatum* (Jacq.) Gaertn. [M.F. Choong 57]
- Rhamnaceae**
- Colubrina asiatica* L. ex Brongn. [T.S. Teo 38]
- Rhizophoraceae**
- Bruguiera cylindrica* (L.) Bl. [T.S. Teo 19]
Bruguiera gymnorrhiza (L.) Lamk. [T.S. Teo 23]
Ceriops tagal (Perr.) C.B. Robinson [M.F. Choong 29]
Gynotroches axillaris Bl. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 56]
Rhizophora apiculata Bl. [M.F. Choong 31]
Rhizophora mucronata Poir. [M.F. Choong 47]
- Rubiaceae**
- a *Borreria alata* (Aubl.) DC. [M.F. Choong 15]
Borreria articularis (L. f.) F.N. Will. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 29]
Borreria laevicaulis (Miq.) Ridl. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 9]
Borreria setidens (Miq.) Bold. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 434]
- a *Diodia ocyimifolia* (Willd. ex R. & S.) Bremek. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 17]
Guettarda speciosa L. [J. Sim 9]
Hedyotis corymbosa (L.) Lamk. [L.P. Law & L.P. Ng 61]
Ixora congesta Roxb. [T.S. Teo 24]
- a *Morinda citrifolia* L. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 3]
Morinda umbellata L. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 47]
Oxyceros longiflora (Lamk.) Yamazaki [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 31]
Scyphiphora hydrophyllacea Gaertn. f. [T.S. Teo 15]
Tarenna costata (Miq.) Merr. [T.S. Teo 4]
Tarenna fragrans (Nees) K. & V. [T.S. Teo 3]
Timonius wallichinus (Korth.) Valetton [J. Sim 2]
- Rutaceae**
- Euodia roxburghiana* (Cham.) Benth. ex Hook. f. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 108]
- e *Murraya koenigii* (L.) Spreng. [M. Chan 27]
- Santalaceae**
- Dendrotrophe varians* (Bl.) Miq. [I.M. Turner 102]
- Sapindaceae**
- Allophyllus cobbe* (L.) Raeusch. [M.Y. Kok 22]
Guioa pleuropteris (Bl.) Radlk. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 57]
Mischocarpus sundaicus Bl. [I.M. Turner 36]
- e *Nephelium lappaceum* L. [M.Y. Kok 45]

Table 1 (Continued)

Sapotaceae

Planchonella obovata (R. Br.) Pierre [T.S. Teo 12]

Scrophulariaceae

- a *Limnophila sessiliflora* Bl. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 431]
- Lindernia antipoda* (L.) Alston [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 30]
- Lindernia crustacea* (L.) F.v.M. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 432]
- Lindernia sessiliflora* (Benth.) Wettst. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 433]
- a *Scoparia dulcis* L. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 18]

Simaroubaceae

Brucea javanica (L.) Merr. [T.S. Teo 45]

Smilacaceae

Smilax megacarpa DC. [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 425]

Solanaceae

- Physalis minima* L. [K.S. Chua 71]
- e *Solanum melongena* L. [K.S. Chua 72]
- a *Solanum torvum* Sw. [M.Y. Kok 17]

Sonneratiaceae

Sonneratia alba J.J. Smith [K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 442]

Sonneratia ovata Backer [J. Lee 7]

Sterculiaceae

Commersonia bartramia (L.) Merr. [M.Y. Kok 52]

Heritiera littoralis Dryand. ex W. Ait. [I.M. Turner 45]

Pterospermum diversifolium Bl. [T.S. Teo 40]

Symplocaceae

Symplocos fasciculata Zoll. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 52]

Theaceae

Adinandra dumosa Jack [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 26]

Eurya acuminata DC. [M.Y. Kok 56]

Thymelaeaceae

Linostoma pauciflorum Griff. [Latifah & H.H. Neo 4]

Tiliaceae

Triumfetta rhomboidea Jacq. [M.F. Choong 55]

Turneraceae

- a *Turnera ulmifolia* L. [Roslina 12]

Typhaceae

- a *Typha angustifolia* L. [I.M. Turner 117]

Ulmaceae

Trema cannabina Lour. [K.S. Tan 34]

Trema tomentosa (Roxb.) Hara [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 40]

Table 1 (Continued)

Umbelliferae
Centella asiatica (L.) Urb. [Roslina 28]

Urticaceae
Laportea interrupta (L.) Chew [H.H. Neo 105]

Verbenaceae
Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertn. [E.M. Tim & L.P. Ng 49]
Clerodendrum laevifolium Bl. [E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 44]
e *Clerodendrum paniculatum* L. [T.S. Teo 61]
e *Clerodendrum philippinum* Schauer [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 22]
Clerodendrum villosum Bl. [K.S. Chua 69]
Gmelina asiatica L. [J. Lee 103]
a *Lantana camara* L. [T.S. Teo 31]
Premna corymbosa (Burm. f.) Rottl. & Willd. [K.S. Tan 35]
Stachytarpheta indica (L.) Vahl [K.S. Chua 95]
Vitex pinnata L. [J. Sim 14]
Vitex trifolia L. [K.S. Tan 52]

Vitaceae
Ampelocissus elegans (Kurz) Gagnep. [M.Y. Kok 7]
Cissus hastata (Miq.) Planch. [A. Ho & E.M. Sim 6]

Zingiberaceae
e *Languas galanga* (L.) Stuntz. [L.P. Law 9]

Table 2
Species previously recorded from Pulau Ubin;
representative collections are indicated in square brackets.

| Species | Reference |
|--|--------------|
| PTERIDOPHYTES | |
| <i>Adiantum flabellulatum</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Asplenium macrophyllum</i> Sw. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Cheilanthes tenuifolia</i> (Burm.) Sw. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Drynaria sparsisora</i> (Desv.) Moore | Johnson 1977 |
| <i>Humata heterophylla</i> (Sm.) Desv. | Johnson 1977 |
| <i>Lindsaea divergens</i> Hk. & Grev. | Johnson 1977 |
| <i>Phymatosorus scolopendria</i> (Burm.) Pic. Ser. | Johnson 1977 |
| <i>Pityrogramma calomelanos</i> (L.) Link | Johnson 1977 |
| <i>Pteris ensiformis</i> L. [Ridley 3040] | — |
| <i>Pyrrosia lanceolata</i> (L.) Farwell [Ridley 9510] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Tectaria semipinnata</i> (Roxb.) Morton [Ridley 6027] | Johnson 1977 |

Table 2 (Continued)

| Species | Reference |
|--|---------------|
| SPERMATOPHYTES | |
| Agavaceae | |
| <i>Dracaena elliptica</i> Thunb. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Dracaena porteri</i> Bak. | Ridley 1900 |
| Amaranthaceae | |
| <i>Amaranthus lividus</i> L. [Ridley 4690] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Cyathula prostrata</i> (L.) Bl. | Ridley 1900 |
| Amaryllidaceae | |
| <i>Crinum asiaticum</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| Annonaceae | |
| <i>Cyathostemma viridiflorum</i> Griff. [Ridley s.n. Feb 1894] | Keng 1990 |
| Apocynaceae | |
| <i>Urceola lucida</i> (DC.) Hook. f. [Ridley s.n. 1894] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Urnularia flavescens</i> (Hook. f.) Stapf | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Willughbeia coriacea</i> Wall. [Ridley 9501] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Willughbeia grandiflora</i> Dyer ex Hook. f. [Ridley s.n. 1893] | Markgraf 1972 |
| Araceae | |
| <i>Aglaonema simplex</i> Bl. [Ridley s.n. 1890] | Ridley 1900 |
| Araliaceae | |
| <i>Schefflera cephalotes</i> (C.B. Clarke) Harms. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Schefflera lanceolata</i> Ridl. | Ridley 1900 |
| Asclepiadaceae | |
| <i>Calotropis procera</i> (Ait.) Ait. f. — esc. cult. | Ridley 1900 |
| Avicenniaceae | |
| <i>Avicennia officinalis</i> Bl. | Ridley 1900 |
| Bignoniaceae | |
| <i>Dolichandrone spathacea</i> (L. f.) K. Schum. | Ridley 1900 |
| Celastraceae | |
| <i>Reissantia indica</i> (Willd.) Hallé | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Salacia chinensis</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Salacia grandiflora</i> Kurz [Ridley 4784] | Ridley 1900 |
| Commelinaceae | |
| <i>Aclisia secundiflora</i> (Bl.) Bakh. f. [Ridley 4759] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Forrestia gracilis</i> Ridl. [Ridley 4810] | Ridley 1900 |
| Compositae | |
| <i>Adenostemma lavenia</i> (L.) O. Kuntze [Hullett 78] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Blumea riparia</i> (Bl.) DC. [Ridley s.n. 1894] | — |

Table 2 (Continued)

| Species | Reference |
|---|---------------|
| <i>Eleuthanthera ruderalis</i> (Sw.) Sch.-Bip. [Furtado 18629] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Erigeron sumatrensis</i> Retz. [Furtado 18342] | Ridley 1923 |
| <i>Synedrella nodiflora</i> (L.) Gaertn. [Furtado 18624] | — |
| <i>Tridax procumbens</i> L. [Furtado 18347] | — |
| <i>Wedelia biflora</i> (L.) DC. [Hullett 387] | Keng 1990 |
| Connaraceae | |
| <i>Connarus planchonius</i> Schellenb. | Ridley 1900 |
| Cyperaceae | |
| <i>Fimbristylis ferruginea</i> (L.) Vahl | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Scleria oblata</i> S.T. Blake [Furtado 18630] | Blake 1961 |
| Dipterocarpaceae | |
| <i>Dipterocarpus</i> c.f. <i>sublamellatus</i> Foxw. [Ridley s.n. 1890] | — |
| Euphorbiaceae | |
| <i>Acalypha indica</i> L. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Antidesma velutinosum</i> Bl. [Hullett 629] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Claoxylon longifolium</i> Endl. ex Hassk. [Hullett s.n. 1885] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Galearia fulva</i> (Tul.) Miq. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Glochidion microbotrys</i> Hook. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Macaranga triloba</i> (Bl.) M.A. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Suregada multiflora</i> (Juss.) Baill. | Ridley 1900 |
| Fagaceae | |
| <i>Lithocarpus elegans</i> (Bl.) Hatus. ex Soepadmo | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Lithocarpus wallichianus</i> (Lindl. ex Hance) Rehd. [Ridley 7479] | Soepadmo 1970 |
| Flagellariaceae | |
| <i>Flagellaria indica</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| Goodeniaceae | |
| <i>Scaevola sericea</i> Vahl | Ridley 1900 |
| Gramineae | |
| <i>Chloris barbata</i> Sw. [Furtado 18348] | — |
| <i>Digitaria ciliaris</i> (Retz.) Koel. [Furtado 18637] | — |
| <i>Digitaria violascens</i> Link [Ridley s.n. 1894] | — |
| <i>Eragrostis tenella</i> (L.) P. Beauv. ex R. & S. [Ridley s.n. 1892] | — |
| <i>Ischaemum muticum</i> L. [Furtado 18625] | — |
| <i>Leptaspis urceolata</i> (Roxb.) R. Br. [Ridley 369] | — |
| <i>Mnesithea glandulosa</i> (Trin.) Koning & Sosef [Ridley s.n. 1892] | Ridley 1900 |
| Guttiferae | |
| <i>Calophyllum inophyllum</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Garcinia eugeniaefolia</i> Wall. ex T. Anders. [Ridley 9488] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Garcinia hombroniana</i> Pierre [Ridley 4791] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Garcinia nervosa</i> Miq. | Ridley 1900 |

Table 2 (Continued)

| Species | Reference |
|--|-------------|
| Labiatae | |
| <i>Hyptis suaveolens</i> (L.) Poit. [Furtado 18344] | — |
| <i>Ocimum tenuiflorum</i> L. [Furtado 18622] | — |
| Lauraceae | |
| <i>Actinodaphne macrophylla</i> (Bl.) Nees [Ridley 9489] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Litsea umbellata</i> (Lour.) Merr. [Ridley s.n. 2 Mar 1893] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Neolitsea zeylanica</i> Merr. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Phoebe grandis</i> Merr. | Keng 1990 |
| Leguminosae | |
| <i>Albizia retusa</i> Benth. [Ridley 4752] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Alysicarpus vaginalis</i> (L.) DC. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Canavalia cathartica</i> Thou. [Hullett 463] | Ridley 1922 |
| <i>Crotalaria mucronata</i> Desv. [Furtado 18634] | — |
| <i>Dalbergia candenatensis</i> (Dennst.) Prain [Ridley 4678] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Dalbergia junghuhnii</i> Benth. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Derris heptaphylla</i> (L.) Merr. [Hullett 6194] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Derris trifoliata</i> Lour. [Furtado 18346] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Pithecellobium ellipticum</i> (Bl.) Hassk. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Pongamia pinnata</i> (L.) Pierre [Ridley s.n. 1891] | Ridley 1900 |
| Loganiaceae | |
| <i>Fagraea auriculata</i> Jack | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Fagraea racemosa</i> Jack ex Wall. | Ridley 1900 |
| Malpighiaceae | |
| <i>Tristellateia australasiae</i> A. Rich. | Ridley 1900 |
| Malvaceae | |
| <i>Abutilon indicum</i> (L.) Sweet | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Hibiscus surattensis</i> L. [Furtado 18623] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Thespesia populnea</i> (L.) Sol. ex Correa [Ridley 4624] | Ridley 1900 |
| Melastomataceae | |
| <i>Diplectria viminalis</i> (Jack) O. Ktze. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Pogonanthera pulverulenta</i> Bl. [Hullett 391] | Keng 1990 |
| Meliaceae | |
| <i>Chisocheton erythrocarpus</i> Hiern | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Chisocheton macrophyllus</i> King [Ridley 4767, isosyntype] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Dysoxylum cauliflorum</i> Hiern [Hullett 392] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Sandoricum koetjape</i> (Burm. f.) Merr. | Ridley 1900 |
| Menispermaceae | |
| <i>Cyclea laxiflora</i> Miers | Ridley 1900 |
| Moraceae | |
| <i>Artocarpus dadah</i> Miq. [Ridley 4721] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ficus fistulosa</i> Reinw. ex Bl. | Ridley 1900 |

Table 2 (Continued)

| Species | Reference |
|--|-------------|
| <i>Ficus kerkhovenii</i> Val. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Ficus laevis</i> Bl. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ficus obscura</i> Bl. var. <i>borneensis</i> (Miq.) Corner | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ficus pellucido-punctata</i> Griff. | Ridley 1900 |
| Myristicaceae | |
| <i>Knema glaucescens</i> Jack | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Knema globularia</i> (Lamk.) Warb. [Ridley 4817] | Keng 1990 |
| Myrsinaceae | |
| <i>Aegiceras corniculatum</i> (L.) Blanco | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ardisia singaporensis</i> Ridl. [Ridley 2816, isosynotype] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ardisia villosa</i> Roxb. [Ridley 2809] | Ridley 1900 |
| Myrtaceae | |
| <i>Eugenia leucoxydon</i> (Korth.) Miq. [Ridley 9486] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Tristaniopsis whitiana</i> (Griff.) Wilson & Waterhouse [Ridley 4970] | Ridley 1900 |
| Oleaceae | |
| <i>Olea brachiata</i> (Lour.) Merr. | Ridley 1900 |
| Ochnaceae | |
| <i>Gomphia serrata</i> (Gaertn.) Kanis | Ridley 1900 |
| Orchidaceae | |
| <i>Bulbophyllum medusae</i> (Lindl.) Rehb. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Corymborkis veratrifolia</i> (Reinw.) Bl. [Ridley 2037] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Cymbidium finlaysonianum</i> Lindl. [Goodenough s.n. 1894] | — |
| <i>Grammatophyllum speciosum</i> Bl. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Renanthera elongata</i> Lindl. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Spathoglottis plicata</i> Bl. [Furtado 18621] | — |
| <i>Thrixpermum calceolus</i> (Lindl.) Rehb. f. [Goodenough s.n. 23/5/1896] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Vanilla griffithii</i> Rehb. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| Palmae | |
| <i>Caryota mitis</i> Lour. [Goodenough 3148] | — |
| <i>Licuala spinosa</i> Wurm. [Ridley 3166] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Nenga pumila</i> (Mart.) Wendl. [Goodenough s.n. 1890] | — |
| <i>Orania sylvicola</i> (Griff.) H.E. Moore [Ridley 3146] | Ridley 1900 |
| Pandanaceae | |
| <i>Pandanus odoratissimus</i> L. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Pandanus parvus</i> Ridley | Ridley 1900 |
| Passifloraceae | |
| <i>Passiflora foetida</i> L. [Furtado 18626] | — |
| Piperaceae | |
| <i>Piper caninum</i> Bl. | Ridley 1900 |
| Rhamnaceae | |
| <i>Ventilago malaccensis</i> Ridl. | Keng 1990 |

Table 2 (Continued)

| Species | Reference |
|---|-------------|
| Rhizophoraceae | |
| <i>Bruguiera cylindria</i> (L.) Bl. [Ridley 366] | Ridley 1900 |
| Rubiaceae | |
| <i>Borreria articularis</i> (L. f.) F.N. Will. [Furtado 18339] | — |
| <i>Borreria laevicaulis</i> (Miq.) Ridl. [Furtado 18343] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Gaertnera viminea</i> Hook. f. ex Clarke [Ridley 9500] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ixora congesta</i> Roxb. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Lasianthus cyanocarpus</i> Jack [Ridley 9499] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Morinda umbellata</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Ophiorrhiza singaporensis</i> Ridl. | Ridley 1923 |
| <i>Oxyceros longiflora</i> (Lamk.) Yamazaki [Ridley 9487] | — |
| <i>Psychotria griffithii</i> Hook. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Psychotria malayana</i> Jack | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Psychotria rostrata</i> Bl. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Uncaria glabrata</i> (Bl.) DC. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Urophyllum streptopodium</i> Wall. ex Hook. f. [Hullett 393] | Ridley 1900 |
| Rutaceae | |
| <i>Clausena excavata</i> Burm. f. | Ridley 1900 |
| Sapindaceae | |
| <i>Cardiospermum halicacabum</i> L. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Lepisanthes rubiginosa</i> (Roxb.) Leenh. [Hullett 386] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Mischocarpus sundaicus</i> Bl. [Ridley 9495] | — |
| Solanaceae | |
| <i>Datura candida</i> (Pers.) Pasq. — esc. cult. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Physalis minima</i> L. [Ridley 367] | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Solanum torvum</i> Sw. [Furtado 18628] | — |
| Sterculiaceae | |
| <i>Pterospermum diversifolium</i> Bl. [Ridley 387] | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Sterculia coccinea</i> Jack | Ridley 1900 |
| Turneraceae | |
| <i>Turnera ulmifolia</i> L. [Furtado 18633] | — |
| Urticaceae | |
| <i>Poikilospermum cordifolium</i> (Borg.-Petr.) Merr. | Ridley 1900 |
| <i>Poikilospermum suaveolens</i> (Bl.) Merr. | Ridley 1900 |
| Verbenaceae | |
| <i>Clerodendrum inerme</i> (L.) Gaertn. | Keng 1990 |
| <i>Stachytarpheta indica</i> (L.) Vahl [Furtado 18627] | — |
| <i>Vitex trifolia</i> L. | Keng 1990 |
| Zingiberaceae | |
| <i>Hornstedtia leonurus</i> (Koenig) Retz. [Ridley 9494] | Holtum 1950 |

Table 3

The five angiosperm families with the most species for the flora of Singapore (after Turner *et al.* 1990) and the contemporary flora of Pulau Ubin. Total number of species with number of alien species in brackets.

| Singapore | | Pulau Ubin | |
|---------------|----------|---------------|---------|
| Orchidaceae | 194 (0) | Gramineae | 26 (8) |
| Rubiaceae | 147 (7) | Leguminosae | 25 (10) |
| Euphorbiaceae | 127 (13) | Euphorbiaceae | 24 (8) |
| Gramineae | 119 (18) | Cyperaceae | 19 (1) |
| Cyperaceae | 95 (3) | Compositae | 18 (5) |

References

- Airy Shaw, H.K. (1972). The Euphorbiaceae of Siam. *Kew Bull.* 26, 191–363.
- Blake, S.T. (1961). Two new species of *Scleria*. *Blumea* 11, 219–223.
- Corlett, R.T. (1990). Flora and reproductive phenology of the rain forest at Bukit Timah, Singapore. *J. Trop. Ecol.* 6, 55–65.
- Holtum, R.E. (1950). The Zingiberaceae of the Malay Peninsula. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 13, 1–249.
- _____. (1981). The fern genus *Tectaria* Cav. in Malaya. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 13, 132–147.
- Johnson, A. (1977). *A student's guide to the ferns of Singapore Island*, Second Edition, Singapore University Press, Singapore.
- Keng, H. (1990). *The concise flora of Singapore: gymnosperms and dicotyledons*, Singapore University Press, Singapore.
- Luerssen, C. (1882). Pteridologische Notizen. *Botanisches Centralblatt* 11, 26–31.
- Markgraf, F. (1972). Florae Malesianae Praecursores LIII. Apocynaceae II. 6. *Urnularia*, 7. *Willughbeia*, 8. *Kopsia*. *Blumea* 20, 407–425.
- Ng, P.S. (1988). *Singapore facts and pictures 1988*. Information Division, Ministry of Communications & Information, Singapore.
- Ridley, H.N. (1900). The flora of Singapore. *J. Straits' Branch Roy. As. Soc.* 33, 27–196.
- _____. (1922). *The flora of the Malay Peninsula*, Volume I, L. Reeve & Co., London.
- _____. (1923). *The flora of the Malay Peninsula*, Volume II, L. Reeve & Co., London.
- Soepadmo, E. (1970). Florae Malesianae Praecursores XLIX Malesian species of *Lithocarpus* Bl. (Fagaceae). *Reinwardtia* 8, 197–308.
- Turner, I.M., Chua, K.S. and Tan, H.T.W. (1990). A checklist of the native and naturalized vascular plant species of the Republic of Singapore. *J. Sing. Nat. Acad. Sc.* 18 & 19, 58–88.
- Whitmore, T.C. (1973). Euphorbiaceae. *Tree Flora of Malaya*, Volume 2, 34–136.

NATIONAL PARKS BOARD

PUBLICATION FOR SALE

1. The Gardens' Bulletin, Singapore (Series IV).

Price.

13(1) new impression: \$12

17(3): \$12.50

18 & 19: \$25 per vol.

20(1): \$8

25(1): \$9, 25(2): \$12

26(1): \$18, 26(2): \$18

27(1): \$18, 27(2): \$8.50

28(1): \$18, 28(2): \$15

29: \$30

30: \$48

31(1): \$10, 31(2): \$12.50

32: \$15.50

The Freshwater Swamp-Forest of S. Johore

and Singapore by E.J.H. Corner

(Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl. 1) \$35

33(1): \$21.50, 33(2): \$12.50, Index \$1.90

34(1): \$21.50, 34(2) with Index for 34: \$11.50

35(1): \$17.50, 35(2) with Index for 35: \$21.50

36(1): \$21.50, 36(2): \$14.00

37(1) with Index for 36: \$18.50

37(2) with Index for 37: \$16.50

38(1): \$20.00, 38(2): \$13.00

39(1) with Index for 38: \$15.50

39(2): \$15.50

40(1) with Index for 39: \$15.50

40(2): \$13.00

41(1) with Index for 40: \$6.50

41(2): \$14.00

42(1 & 2) with Index for 41: \$15.00

43: \$11.00

Trogia (Basidiomycetes) by E.J.H. Corner

(Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl. 2) \$17.00

44(1): \$16.00

2. Malayan Orchid Hybrids by M.R. Henderson and G.H. Addison, \$15 (1969).

3. A Revised Flora of Malaya.

(a) Vol. 1, Orchids, by R.E. Holttum, \$50 (3rd ed. 1980 Impr.).

(b) Vol. 2, Ferns, by R.E. Holttum, \$20 (2nd ed. 1968).

(c) Vol. 3, Grasses, by H.B. Gilliland, \$30 (1971).

4. *Boletus* in Malaysia by E.J.H. Corner, \$50 (1972).

Item 1 can be purchased from the National Parks Board, Singapore Botanic Gardens, Cluny Road, Singapore 1025.

For overseas orders, payment should be by Bank Draft or International Money Order and made payable to the Executive Director, National Parks Board, Singapore.

Items 2-4 can be purchased from Singapore National Printers (Pte) Ltd, 303 Upper Serangoon Road, Singapore 1334, tel. no. 2820611 ext. 240, 241 and 231.

*All prices quoted are in Singapore Dollars
Overseas postage is extra*

THE GARDENS' BULLETIN

SINGAPORE

VOL. 44 (Part 2)

December 1992

CONTENTS

- WAH, T.T., WEE, Y.C. and PHANG, S.M.:
Diatoms from Marine Environments of Peninsular Malaysia
and Singapore 73-125
- TAN, H.T.W., IBRAHIM, Ali bin and CHUA, K.S.:
Additions to the Flora of Singapore, I 127-133
- OGINUMA, Kazuo, LUM, Shawn K.Y., LEE, Y.H. and TOBE, Hiroshi:
Karyomorphology of Some Myrtaceae from Singapore 135-139

Published by
National Parks Board
Singapore Botanic Gardens
Cluny Road
Singapore 1025

GARDENS' BULLETIN

EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

- Chairman:* Bernard T.G. Tan, B.Sc.Hons. (Singapore); D.Phil. (Oxon.)
- Editor:* S.Y. Geh, B.Sc.Hons., M.Sc. (Singapore); Dip.Hort.Sc. (Massey)
- Members:* Syed Yusoff Alsagoff
C.J. Goh, B.Sc.Hons. (Singapore); Ph.D. (Newcastle upon Tyne)
Leo W.H. Tan, B.Sc., Ph.D. (Singapore)
W.K. Tan, B.A. (Wms Coll., Mass.); M.Sc. (M.S.U., Mich.);
Ph.D. (U.M., Fl.)
Lawrence L.C. Leong, B.Sc., M.Sc., Ph.D. (Malaya)
T.W. Foong, B.Sc.Hons., Ph.D. (Cant.)
Jennifer Ng-Lim Cheo Tee, B.Sc., M.A. (Dublin)
- Reviewers:* Hsuan Keng
P. Kociolek

The Gardens' Bulletin is published twice yearly by the National Parks Board, Singapore. Neither the National Parks Board nor the Editorial Committee is responsible for the opinions or conclusions expressed by the contributing authors.

The Gardens' Bulletin is priced at Singapore \$16.00 cts. excluding postage. Overseas subscribers are required to make payment in the form of bank drafts or international money orders in Singapore currency payable to the *Executive Director, National Parks Board, Singapore.*

Instructions for contributing authors are found behind the Contents Table.

THE GARDENS' BULLETIN SINGAPORE

VOL. 44 (Part 2)

December 1992

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|---------|
| WAH, T.T., WEE, Y.C. and PHANG, S.M.: Diatoms from Marine Environments of Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore | 73-125 |
| TAN, H.T.W., IBRAHIM, Ali bin and CHUA, K.S.: Additions to the Flora of Singapore, I | 127-133 |
| OGINUMA, Kazuo, LUM, Shawn K.Y., LEE, Y.H. and TOBE, Hiroshi: Karyomorphology of Some Myrtaceae from Singapore | 135-139 |

Published by
National Parks Board
Singapore Botanic Gardens
Cluny Road
Singapore 1025

INSTRUCTIONS TO AUTHORS

Manuscripts: The Editorial Committee of the Gardens' Bulletin will be glad to receive and consider for publication original research findings and reviews of progress in the fields of botany, horticulture, and allied subjects. Contributions must be original and the material must not have been submitted or, if accepted, be submitted for publication elsewhere.

Two copies of the manuscript should be submitted, typed or typeprinted, and if typed, then the top copy must be one of the two. Type or print on one side only, with double-line spacings and a margin of at least 4 cm. Do not type all the letters of any word in capitals. Underline only in pencil: with a straight line for italic type face and wavy line line for bold type face. Authors should see the layout of other papers recently published in this journal to ensure that papers submitted conform as closely as possible to the accepted pattern. Numerical data should only be included if it is essential to the argument and this can be presented either in the form of tables or diagrams.

Titles and authors: The title should give a concise description of the content of the paper. The name(s) and affiliation(s) of author(s) must be given below the title. Lengthy papers and those of a complex nature must have the contents listed at the beginning of the paper.

Scientific names: The complete scientific name — genus, species, authority, and cultivar where appropriate — must be cited for every organism at time of first mention. The generic name may be abbreviated to the initial thereafter except where intervening references to other genera with the same initial could cause confusion.

Tables: All tables should be numbered and carry headings describing their content. These should be comprehensive without reference to the text.

Abbreviations: Standard chemical symbols may be used in the text (e.g. IAA, IBA, ATP), but the full term should be given on the first mention. Dates should be cited as: 3 May 1976. Units of measurement should be spelled out except when preceded by a numeral where they should be abbreviated in standard form: g, mg, ml, etc. and not followed by stops.

Literature citations: Citations in the text should take the form: King and Chan (1964). If several papers by the same author in the same year are cited, they should be lettered in sequence (1964a), (1964b), etc. When papers are by three or more authors they should be cited as e.g., Geesink et al. (1981). All references must be placed in alphabetic order according to the surname of the (first) author and in the following form:

Singh, H. (1967). Sclereids in *Fagraea*. *Gard. Bull. Sing.* 22, 193–212.

Abbreviations of titles of journals should be those of the World List of Scientific Periodicals (4th Edition) or the Selected Abbreviated Titles of Biological Journals (London: Institute of Biology).

References to books and monographs should be cited according to the following form:

Ridley, H.N. (1930). *The Dispersal of Plants Throughout the World*, L. Reeve; Ashford, Kent; 242–255.

For literature citations in taxonomic papers the following style is required:

Medinilla alternifolia Bl., Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. 1:2 (1849) 19.

Sterculia acuminatissima Merr., Philip. J. Sci. 21 (1922) 524.

Illustrations: Drawings should be done in Indian ink. Authors should indicate where individual illustrations receive first mention in the text.

Offprints: Authors will be given 50 offprints *gratis*. Additional copies must be ordered and paid for, prior to publication.

Manuscripts should be sent to: THE EDITOR, GARDENS' BULLETIN, SINGAPORE, NATIONAL PARKS BOARD, SINGAPORE BOTANIC GARDENS, CLUNY ROAD, SINGAPORE 1025.

Diatoms from Marine Environments of Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore

T.T. WAH, Y.C. WEE and S.M. PHANG¹

Department of Botany, National University of Singapore,
Singapore 0511, Republic of Singapore

¹Institute of Advanced Studies, University of Malaya,
59100 Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

A total of 230 taxa of diatoms belonging to 58 genera were recorded from 12 locations in Peninsular Malaysia and 14 locations in Singapore. The most common genera are *Navicula* and *Nitzschia*.

Introduction

For a long time now the only detailed studies on the marine diatoms of the South-east Asian region have been those by Mann (1925) and Allen & Cupp (1935) on the Philippines Islands and the Java Sea, respectively. More recent studies include those by Takano (1960) who collected from the Arafura and eastern Timor Seas; Wood (1963) who listed many species from the Indonesian waters; Podzorski & Håkansson (1987) on the freshwater and marine diatoms of Palawan, Philippines; and Wah & Wee (1988) on the diatoms of mangrove environments of Singapore and southern Peninsular Malaysia. This paper gives an account on the diatoms of marine environments of Peninsular Malaysia and Singapore.

Materials and Methods

Materials collected for diatoms were from seaweeds obtained from the littoral and sublittoral zones of coastal areas. In addition, sand, molluscs, stones, debris and sediments were also collected. A total of 12 locations in Peninsular Malaysia and 14 locations in Singapore were visited during 1986–87 (Fig. 1). Samples of planktonic diatoms came from the Zoological Raffles Collection of the National University of Singapore. These were collected from the vicinity of Sisters Island in 1968–69. Permanent slides were prepared after the method of Gerloff & Natour (1982), details of which are described in an earlier publication (Wah & Wee, 1988). All taxa were identified from the prepared slides using the classical criteria of size, shape and ornamentation. Relative abundance of the taxa refers to the abundance of the diatoms in the slides referred to. Details of slide numbers giving collection locations and substrata are tabulated in Table I. Slides were deposited in the Cryptogamic Herbarium of the Botany Department, National University of Singapore.

Results

A total of 230 taxa of diatoms belonging to 58 genera were recorded from 12 locations in Peninsular Malaysia and 14 locations in Singapore. Only five genera were

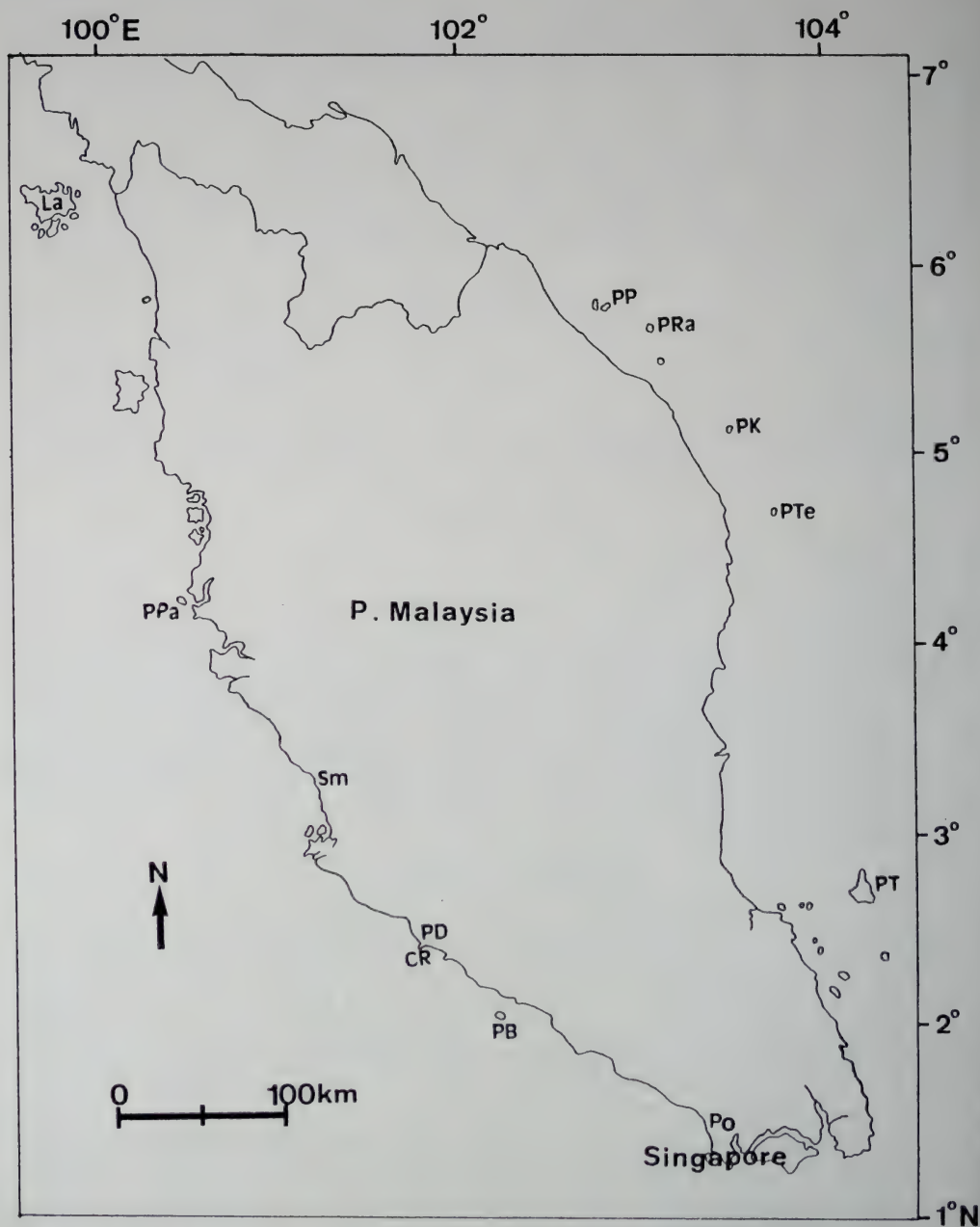


Fig. 1a. Map of Peninsular Malaysia showing collecting sites (CR: Cape Rachado; La: Pulau Langkawi; Po: Pontian; PB: Pulau Besar; PD: Port Dickson; PK: Pulau Kapas; PP: Pulau Perhentian; PPa: Pulau Pangkor; PRa: Pulau Redang; PT: Pulau Tioman; PTe: Pulau Tenggul; Sm: Sementa).

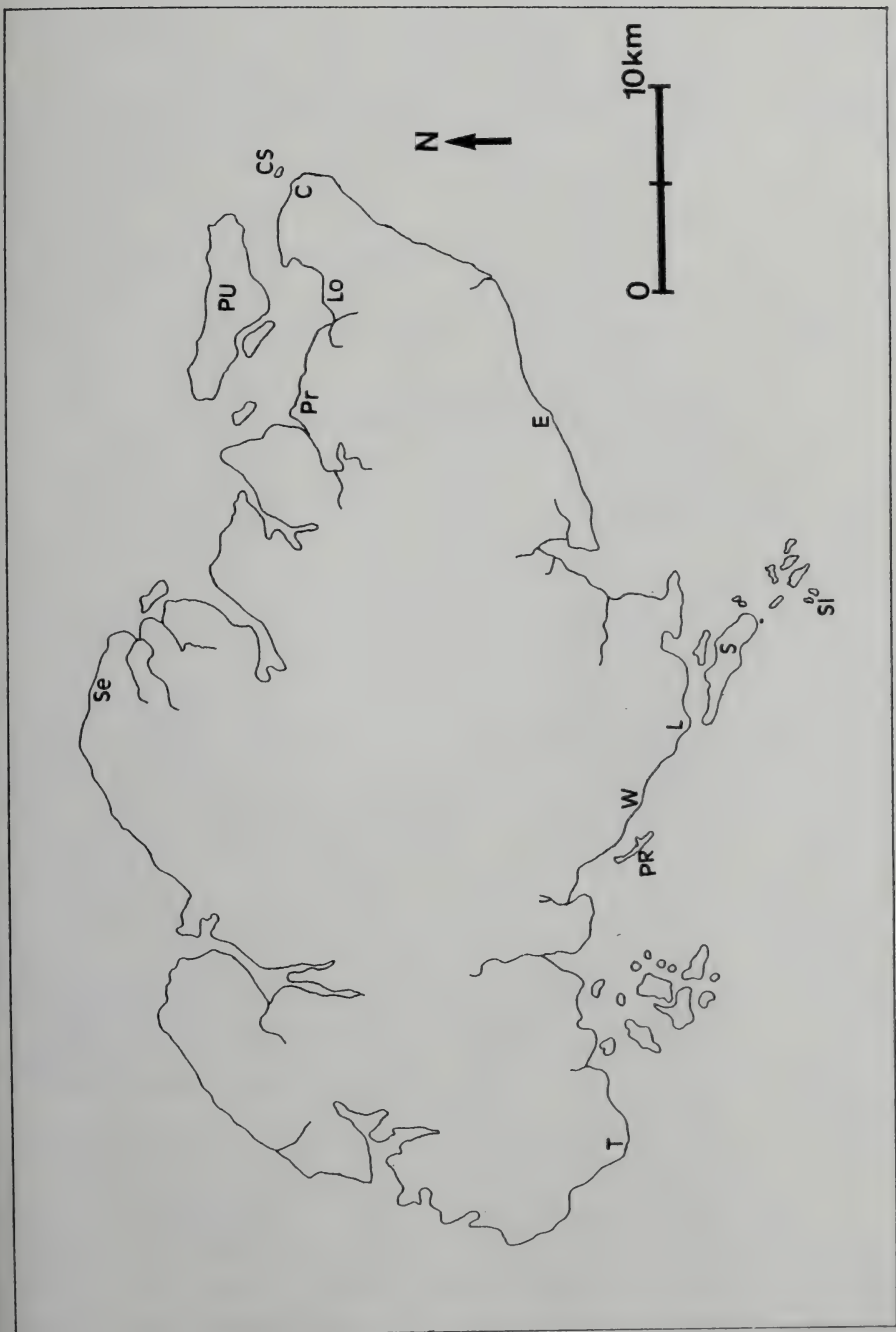


Fig. 1b. Map of Singapore showing collecting sites (C: Changi; CS: Changi seafarm; E: East Coast Park; L: Labrador Park; Lo: Loyang; Pr: Pasir Ris; PR: Pulau Retan Laut; PU: Pulau Ubin; S: Sentosa; Se: Sembawang; SI: Sisters Island; T: Tuas; W: West Coast Park).

Table 1
List of slides giving collection locations and materials collected.

| No. | Locations | Materials |
|------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| 1, 2, 3, 4 | East Coast Park | seaweeds |
| 12 | Changi | seaweeds |
| 17 | Kranji | mollusc |
| 19 | Loyang | stones |
| 31 | Pulau Ubin | roots and algae |
| 33 | Pulau Ubin | mud |
| 37, 38 | Pulau Ubin | sand |
| 40 | Pulau Ubin | reddish sand |
| 43 | Pulau Ubin | rock |
| 47, 48 | East Coast Park | seaweeds |
| 49 | Changi | seaweeds |
| 75 | Labrador Park | red algae |
| 79, 80 | Labrador Park | sediment |
| 81 | Labrador Park | seaweeds |
| 91 | Port Dickson | sediment and sand |
| 93 | Port Dickson | seaweeds |
| 95 | Pasir Ris | sand |
| 100 | Pasir Ris | seaweeds |
| 116 | Pulau Retan Laut | seaweeds |
| 119, 120 | Pulau Tioman | molluscs |
| 122 | Pulau Tioman | debris |
| 124 | Pulau Tioman | seaweeds |
| 125 | Pulau Tioman | water |
| 129, 130 | Pulau Tioman | sand |
| 132 | Pulau Tioman | black sediment |
| 135, 138 | Pulau Tioman | pole |
| 141 | Changi | seafarm debris |
| 175 | Sembawang | foam |
| 183 | Sembawang | seaweeds |
| 257 | West Coast Park | seaweeds |
| 259 | West Coast Park | sand |
| 273 | Sentosa | sand |
| 278 | Sentosa | submerged grasses |
| 297 | Pontian | sandy mud |
| 315 | Around Sisters Island | surface pumping, 16.4.68 |
| 317 | Around Sisters Island | bottom pumping, 16.4.68 |
| 319 | Around Sisters Island | surface towing, 21.5.68 |
| 321 | Around Sisters Island | surface pumping, 14.1.69 |
| 323 | Around Sisters Island | bottom pumping, 14.1.69 |
| 333 | Pulau Kapas | seaweeds |
| 335 | Pulau Redang | seaweeds |
| 337 | Pulau Pangkor | seaweeds |
| 339 | Sementa | red algae |
| 341 | Pulau Langkawi | water sample |
| 343 | Pulau Besar | seaweeds |
| 345 | Pulau Tenggul | coral |
| 347 | Cape Rachado | seaweeds |
| 350 | Pulau Perhentian | seaweeds |
| 351 | Tuas | sand |
| 353 | Tuas | seaweeds |
| 355 | Tuas | filamentous algae |
| 357, 359 | Tuas | debris, stone |

represented by ten or more taxa, and these were *Amphora* (14), *Diploneis* (21), *Navicula* (29), *Nitzschia* (20) and *Pleurosigma* (11). The most common genera were *Navicula* and *Nitzschia*, the former represented by 27 species and the latter by 19 species.

Systematics

For the sake of convenience, the list of taxa presented here is arranged alphabetically by genus with species and their varieties listed alphabetically within each genus. Figures are given for all taxa.

Achnanthes Bory 1822

A. brevipes var. *intermedia* (Kütz.) Cl. Figs. 2-3

References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 193; Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 425, figs. 877d, e.

Description: Length 25-42 μm , breadth 9-10 μm , 8-10 striae in 10 μm . United into short filament.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 135, 257, 339, 347, 353.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

A. hauckiana Grun. Figs. 4-5

References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 190; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 267, pl. 17, figs. 25-32.

Description: Length 16-25 μm , breadth 8-10 μm , 7-10 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 125, 353.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to brackish.

A. lewisiana Patr. Figs. 6-7

References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 266, pl. 17, figs 19, 20.

Description: Length 14 μm , breadth 6 μm , 15 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 273, 343, 353, 355.

Comments: Freshwater species.

A. longipes Ag. Figs. 8-9

References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 195; Hendey 1964, p. 174, pl. 28, figs. 1-6; pl. 42, fig. 2.

Description: Length 62-69 μm , breadth 11-14 μm , 6-7 costae and 9-10 striae in 10 μm . Solitary or joined into filament; attached by mucous stipe.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 12, 116.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Actinocyclus Ehrenb. 1838

A. ehrenbergii var. *sparsa* (Greg.) Hust. Fig. 10

References: Hendey 1964, p. 84; Foged 1984, p. 15, pl. 19, fig. 3.

Description: Diameter 37-66 μm , 5-6 areolae and 9-11 marginal striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 48, 119, 124, 138.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

A. octonarius Ehrenb Fig. 11

References: Hendey 1964, p. 83, pl. 24, fig. 3; Priddie & Fryxell 1985, p. 108.

Description: Diameter 60 μm , 7 areolae and 16 marginal striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 95, 339.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

A. platensis Müll. Melchers.

Fig. 12

References: Hendeby 1958, p. 43, pl. 5, figs. 1, 2.

Description: Diameter 56–77 μm , 20 marginal striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 3.

Actinoptychus Ehrenb. 1839

A. senarius (Ehrenb.) Ehrenb.

Fig. 13

References: Hendeby 1964, p. 95, pl. 23, figs 1 and 2; Priddle & Fryxell 1985, p. 110, fig. A.

Description: Diameter 39 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 4, 79, 116, 323, 343.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Amphora Ehrenb. 1840

A. acutiuscula Kütz.

Figs. 14–15

References: Prowse 1962, p. 55, pl. 17, figs. e–f, n, q, v–w; pl. 18, fig. b; Patrick & Reimer 1975, p. 77, pl. 14, figs. 9, 10.

Description: Length 35–55 μm , breadth 6–13 μm , 11–12 dorsal, 18–20 ventral striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 17, 43, 297.

Comments: A freshwater species.

A. angusta var. *eulensteinii* Grun.

Fig. 16

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 135.

Description: Length 81 μm , breadth 15 μm , 11 dorsal and 14 ventral striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 100, 357.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

A. angusta var. *oblongella* Grun.

Fig. 17

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 135.

Description: Length 52–57 μm , breadth 8–10 μm , 12–15 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 183, 353.

A. angusta var. *ventricosa* (Greg.) Cl.

Fig. 18

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 135; Navarro 1982, p. 31, pl. 20, figs. 1–2.

Description: Length 49–58 μm , breadth 10–13 μm , 14–15 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 335, 355.

A. coffeiformis (Ag.) Kütz.

Fig. 19

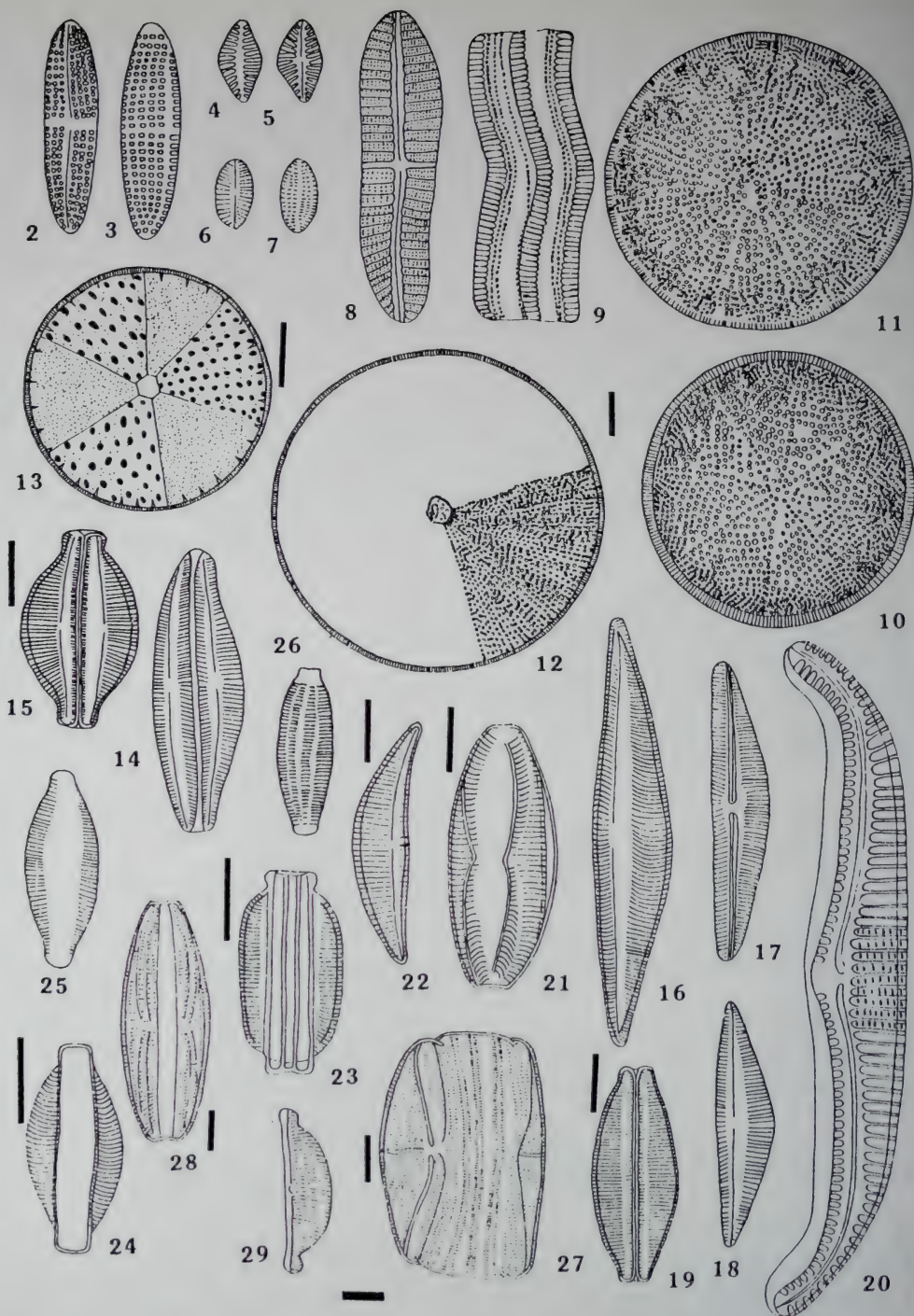
References: Prowse 1962, p. 56, pl. 17, figs. h, o.

Description: Length 30–33 μm , breadth 6–7 μm , 18–20 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 257, 335. Freshwater to brackish.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

- A. crassa* Greg. Fig. 20
References: Hendey 1964, p. 262. Foged 1975, p. 10, pl. 36, fig. 10.
Description: Length 132 μm , breadth 18 μm , 5 dorsal, 6 ventra costae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 93.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- A. decipiens* Cl. Fig. 21
References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 108, pl. V, figs. 16-18.
Description: Length 41 μm , breadth 17 μm , 12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.
- A. graeffi* var. *minor* Perag. Fig. 22
References: Hendey 1964, p. 263, pl. 37, fig. 8.
Description: Length 38 μm , breadth 9 μm , 11-12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 2, 12.
- A. holsatica* Hust. Figs. 23-26
References: Caljon 1983, p. 119, pl. 21, figs. 2-8.
Description: Length 18-42 μm , breadth at girdle view 8-14 μm and at valve view 5 μm , 12-20 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 12, 122, 257, 259, 273, 335, 337, 339, 341, 343, 347, 350, 353.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to brackish.
- A. ostrearia* Bréb. Fig. 27
References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 129.
Description: Length 58 μm , breadth 15 in valve view, 38 μm in girdle view, 11-12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 38.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- A. proteus* Greg. Fig. 28
References: Prowse 1962, p. 58, pl. 17, fig. u; pl. 18, fig. a; Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 103.
Description: Length 56 μm , breadth 8 in valve view, 20 μm in girdle view, 9-12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 3.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- A. turgida* Greg. Fig. 29
References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 123; Hendey 1964, p. 264.
Description: Length 32 μm , breadth 9-10 μm , 15 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 273, 333, 341, 351.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Marine to brackish.
- A. valida* Perag. Fig. 30
References: Cleve 1894-95, 27(3), p. 102.
Description: Length 82 μm , breadth 16-18 μm in valve, 50 μm in girdle view, 7 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 124.



Figs. 2-29 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 12, 13, 15, 19, 21-24, 27 and 28 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 2-3. *Achnanthes brevipes* var. *intermedia*, raphe valve and rapheless valve. Figs. 4-5. *A. hauckiana*, raphe valve and rapheless valve. Figs. 6-7 *A. lewisiana*, raphe valve and rapheless valve. Figs. 8-9. *A. longipes*, raphe valve and girdle view. Fig. 10. *Actinocyclus ehrenbergii* var. *sparsa*. Fig. 11. *A. octonarius*. Fig. 12. *A. platensis*. Fig. 13 *Actinoptychus senarius*. Figs. 14-15. *Amphora acutiuscula*. Fig. 16. *A. angusta* var. *eulensteini*. Fig. 17. *A. angusta* var. *oblongella*. Fig. 18. *A. angusta* var. *ventricosa*. Fig. 19. *A. coffeiformis*. Fig. 20. *A. crassa*. Fig. 21. *A. decipiens*. Fig. 22. *A. graeffi* var. *minor*. Figs. 23-26. *A. holsatica*. Fig. 27 *A. ostrearia*. Fig. 28. *A. proteus*. Fig. 29. *A. turgida*.

A. wisei (Salah) Simonsen.

Fig. 31

References: Foged 1975, p. 12, pl. 26, fig. 11.

Description: Length 14 μm , breadth 5 μm , 16 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 273.

Comments: A cosmopolitan (?) species.

Asterionella Hassall 1855*A. japonica* Cl. & Möll.

Fig. 32

References: Cupp 1943, p. 188, fig. 138; Hendey 1964, p. 158, pl. 21, fig. 1.

Description: Length 92–104 μm , inflated length 22–24 μm , inflated breadth 11–12 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 321.

Bacillaria Gmelin 1788*B. paradoxa* var. *tumidula* Grun.

Fig. 33

References: Navarro 1982, p. 51.

Description: Length 106–149 μm , breadth 10–13 μm , 15–20 striae, 7–9 keel puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 2.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

Bacteriastrum Schadbolt 1853*B. delicatulum* Cl.

Fig. 34

References: Gran & Angst 1931, p. 463, fig. 46a–b; Hendey 1964, p. 139, pl. 6, fig. 2.

Description: Diameter 16 μm , 9 bristles. United to form chains.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 317.

Comments: Common in temperate waters.

B. elongatum Cl.

Fig. 35

References: Cupp 1943, p. 99, fig. 57; Hendey 1964, p. 139, pl. 6, fig. 3.

Description: Diameter 14 μm , 9 bristles.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 339.

Comments: Common in tropical seas.

B. hyalinum Lauder.

Fig. 36

References: Cupp 1943, p. 96, fig. 56(A); Hendey 1964, p. 139, pl. 6, fig. 1.

Description: Diameter 24–39 μm , 14–27 bristles. United to form chains.

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 317.

Biddulphia Gray 1821*B. biddulphiana* (Smith) Boyer (*B. pulchella* Gray.).

Figs. 40–42

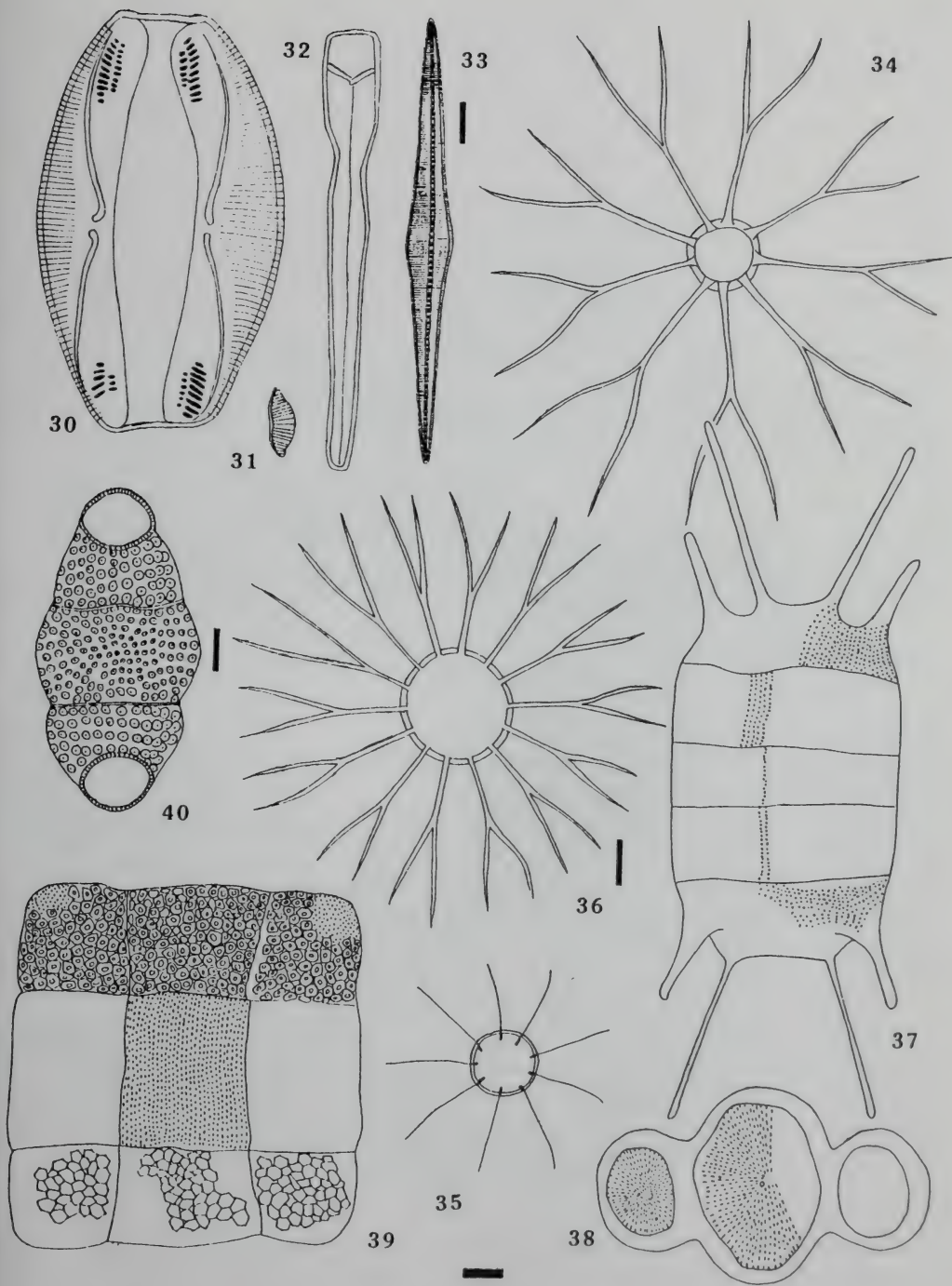
References: Hendey 1964, p. 101, pl. 25, fig. 1.

Description: Length 76–101 μm , breadth 69–82 μm in perivalvar axis; length 77–90 μm , breadth 38–58 μm in top view. Colonial, united with their processes to form short chains.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 355.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

- B. mobiliensis* (Bailey) Grun. Fig. 37
References: Gran & Angst 1931, p. 490, fig. 74; Cupp 1943, p. 153, fig. 110; Hendeby 1964, p. 104, pl. 22, fig. 3.
Description: Length 69 μm in apical axis, breadth 44 μm , 11 striae in 10 μm . Solitary or in chains.
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 323.
- B. petitiana* (Leud.-Fortm.) Mann. Figs. 38–39
References: Mann 1925, p. 43, pl. 10, figs. 4, 5.
Description: Length 70 μm in perivalvar axis; length 66 μm , breadth 38 μm in top view.
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 75.
- B. reticulata* Roper. Fig. 43
References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 128, Hendeby 1958, p. 48.
Description: Length 88–96 μm , breadth 68–96 μm in perivalvar axis (girdle view).
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 333.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).
- B. vesiculosa* (Ag.) Boyer. Fig. 44
References: Lebour 1930, p. 181, pl. 4, fig. 1.
Description: Length 91–104 μm , breadth 52 μm in perivalvar axis (girdle view).
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 4, 278.
- Caloneis** Cleve 1891
- C. alpestris* (Grun.) Cl. Fig. 45
References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 587, pl. 54, fig. 9.
Description: Length 73 μm , breadth 15 μm , 20 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.
- C. bacillum* (Grun.) Cl. Fig. 46
References: Cleve-Euler 1955, 5(4), p. 102, fig. 1147 a–c; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 586, pl. 54, fig. 8.
Description: Length 21–25 μm , breadth 10–12 μm , 21–23 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 341, 350.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater.
- C. egena* (A. Sch.) Cl. Fig. 47
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 66; Foged 1984, p. 24, pl. 44, fig. 10.
Description: Length 25 μm , breadth 6 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 345.
- C. liber* (W. Sm.) Cl. Fig. 48
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 54; Hendeby 1964, p. 229, pl. 29, fig. 2.
Description: Length 39 μm , breadth 11 μm , 18 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Slide 31.
- C. linearis* (Grun.) Boyer. Fig. 49
References: Hendeby 1964, p. 230, pl. 29, fig. 3; Foged 1984, p. 26, pl. 44, figs. 4, 5.



Figs. 30-40 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 33, 36 and 40 = 10 μm)

Fig. 30. *Amphora valida*. Fig. 31. *A. wisei*. Fig. 32. *Asterionella japonica*. Fig. 33. *Bacillaria paradoxa* var. *tumidula*. Fig. 34. *Bacteriastrum delicatulum*. Fig. 35. *B. elongatum*. Fig. 36. *B. hyalinum*. Fig. 37. *Biddulphia mobiliensis*, girdle view. Figs. 38-39. *B. petitiana*, valve view and girdle view. Fig. 40. *B. biddulphiana*, valve view.

Description: Length 48 μm , breadth 8 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 345.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Campylodiscus Ehrenb. 1841

C. fastuosus Ehrenb. Fig. 50

References: Hendey 1964, p. 290, pl. 40, fig. 13.

Description: Diameter 54–68 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 141, 339, 343, 345, 357.

Comments: Common on sandy beaches of all North Sea coasts (Hendey, 1964).

C. hypodromus Brun & Tempère. Fig. 51

References: Hendey 1964, p. 291.

Description: Diameter 62–113 μm , 2–3 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 345.

C. ralfsii W. Sm. Fig. 52

References: Hendey 1970, p. 161, pl. 5, fig. 53; 1964, p. 291.

Description: Diameter 28–56 μm , 2–3 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 79, 345, 347.

Chaetoceros Ehrenb. 1844

C. danicum Cl. Fig. 53

References: Hendey 1964, p. 122, pl. 10, fig. 5.

Description: Diameter 25–31 μm . Solitary or in chains.

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 317.

C. lorenzianum Grun. Fig. 54

References: Gran 1905, p. 76, fig. 90; Hendey 1964, p. 124, pl. 26, fig. 1.

Description: Diameter 17 μm . Solitary or in chains.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 323.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

C. peruvianum Brightw. Fig. 55

References: Hendey 1964, p. 123, pl. 9, fig. 3; Priddle & Fryxell 1985, p. 40.

Description: Diameter 30 μm . Solitary or in chains.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 323.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

C. tetrastichon Cl. Fig. 56

References: Hendey 1964, p. 123, pl. 11, fig. 1.

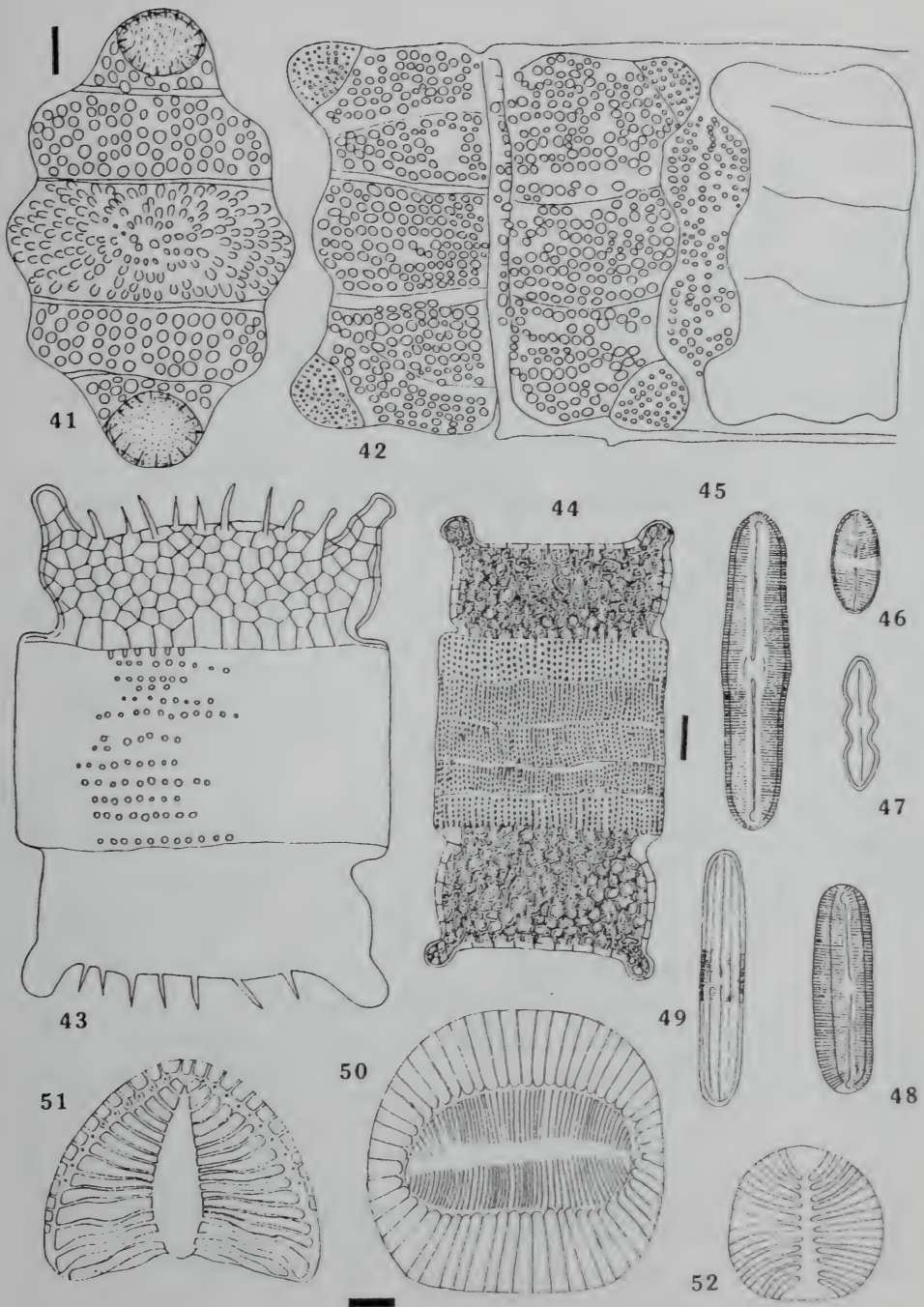
Description: Diameter 16 μm . United to form chains.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 323.

Climacosphenia Ehrenb. 1841

C. moniligera Ehrenb. Figs. 57–58

References: Cupp 1943, p. 178, fig. 128.



Figs. 41-52 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 41, 44 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 41-42. *Biddulphia biddulphiana*, valve view and girdle view. Fig. 43. *B. reticulata*, girdle view. Fig. 44. *B. vesiculosa*, girdle view. Fig. 45. *Caloneis alpestris*. Fig. 46. *C. bacillum*. Fig. 47. *C. egena*. Fig. 48. *C. liber*. Fig. 49. *C. linearis*. Fig. 50. *Campylodiscus fastuosus*. Fig. 51. *C. hypodromus*. Fig. 52. *C. ralfsii*.

Description: Length 295–493 μm , broadest breadth 29–32 μm , 18–19 striae in 10 μm . Solitary or in fan-shaped colonies.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 116, 343.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Common in warm seas.

Cocconeis Ehrenb. 1838

C. dirupta Greg.

Fig. 59

References: Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 354, fig. 809; Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 12, fig. 499.

Description: Length 42–52 μm , breadth 28–35 μm , 17–20 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 175, 257, 335, 343, 350, 353.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

C. discoloides Hust.

Fig. 60

References: Hendey 1964, p. 178, pl. 28, figs. 21, 22.

Description: Length 19–22 μm , breadth 11–13 μm , 8 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 93, 124, 257, 341, 350.

C. heteroidea Hantz.

Fig. 61

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 178; Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 356, fig. 811; Foged 1984, p. 29, pl. 31, fig. 6.

Description: Length 48–64 μm , breadth 38–50 μm , 17–18 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 273, 278, 335, 350, 357.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Mainly in tropical seas.

C. pelta Schmidt.

Fig. 62

References: Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 361, fig. 815; Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 13, fig. 502.

Description: Length 25 μm , breadth 17 μm , 18 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.

C. placentula var. *euglypta* (Ehrenb.) Cl.

Fig. 63

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 170; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 241, pl. 15, fig. 8.

Description: Length 17–19 μm , breadth 10–12 μm , 19 lower, 17 upper striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 12, 130, 339, 347, 350.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to brackish to marine.

C. pseudomarginata var. *intermedia* Grun.

Figs. 64–65

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 178; Hendey 1964, p. 179, pl. 28, fig. 20.

Description: Length 46–63 μm , breadth 32–46 μm , 11–17 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 2, 257, 337, 339, 343, 347.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

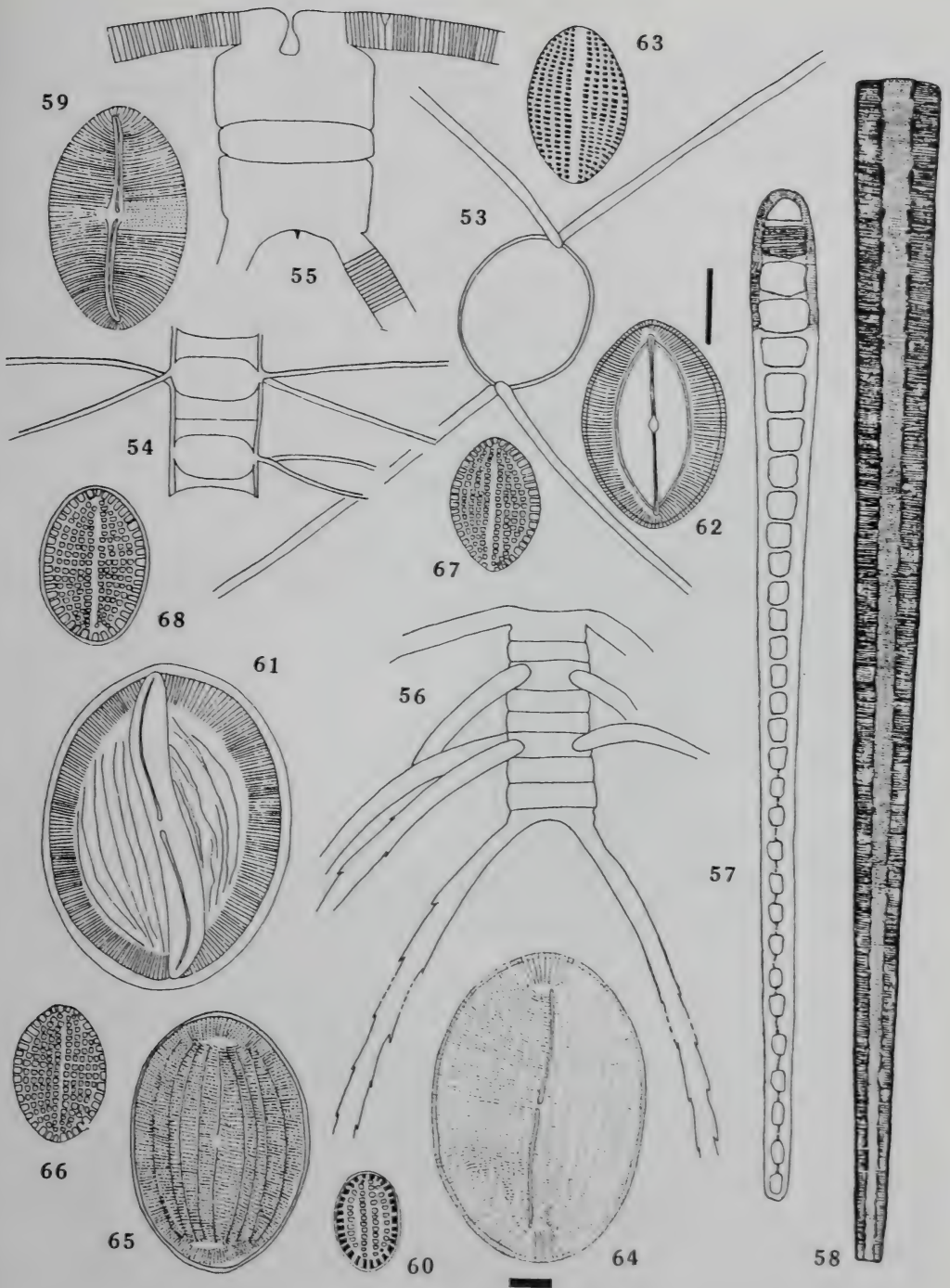
C. speciosa Greg.

Figs. 66–67

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 7, fig. 489f, g; Hendey 1964, p. 180, pl. 28, fig. 18.

Description: Length 26 μm , breadth 17–18 μm , 5–7 striae in 10 μm .

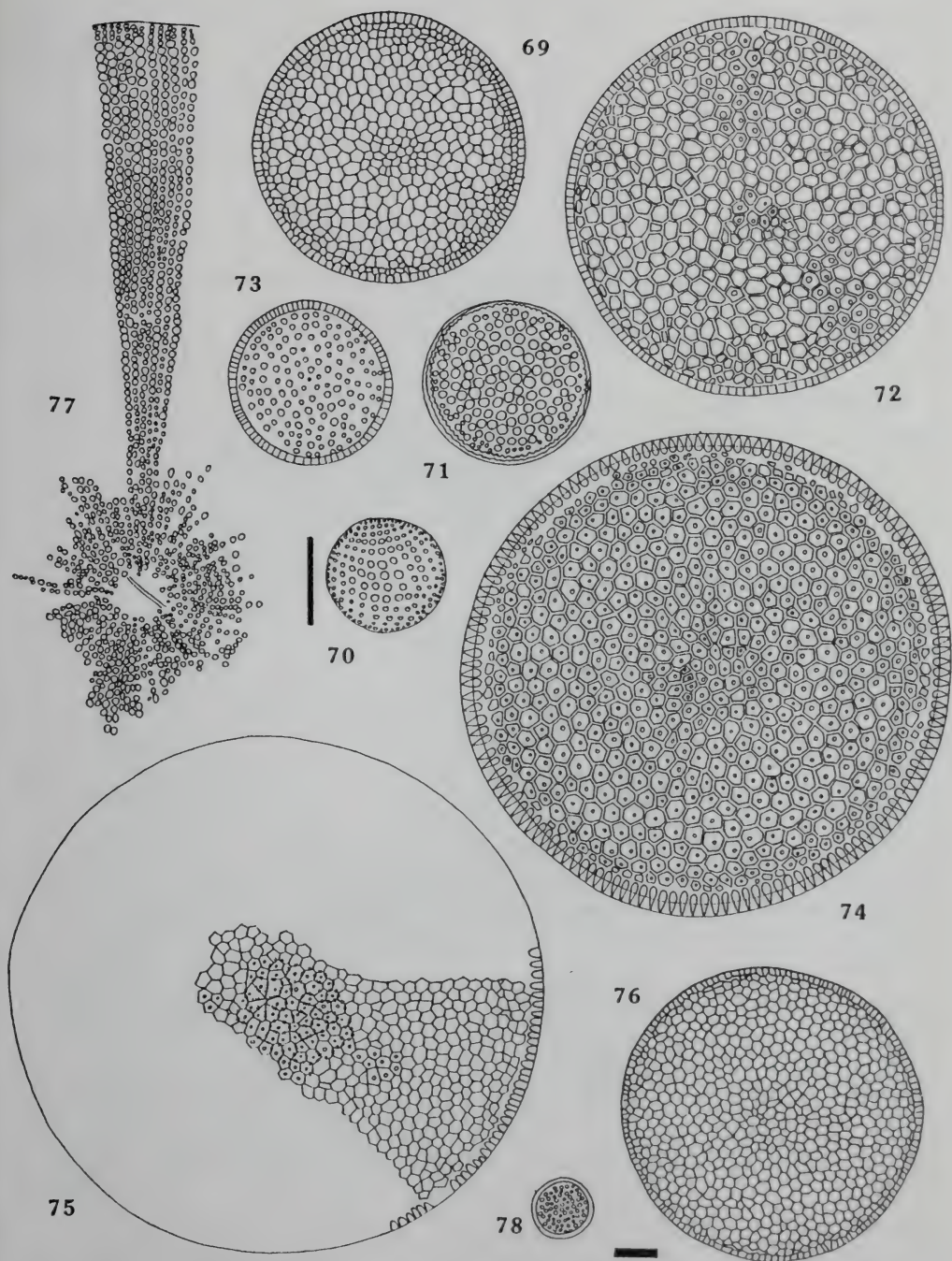
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 130, 257, 335.



Figs. 53-68 (horizontal common scale bar and that of Fig. 62 = 10 μ m)

Fig. 53. *Chaetoceros danicum*, valve view. Fig. 54. *C. lorenzianum*. Fig. 55. *C. peruvianum*. Fig. 56. *C. tetrastichon*. Figs. 57-58. *Climacosphenia moniligera*. Fig. 59. *Cocconeis dirupta*. Fig. 60. *C. disculoides*. Fig. 61. *C. heteroidea*. Fig. 62. *C. pelta*. Fig. 63. *C. placentula* var. *euglypta*. Figs. 64-65. *C. pseudomarginata* var. *intermedia*. Figs. 66-67. *C. speciosa*. Fig. 68. *C. sublittoralis*.

- C. sublittoralis* Hend. Fig. 68
 References: Hendey 1964, p. 181, pl. 28, figs. 14–17.
 Description: Length 24–34 μm , breadth 10–22 μm , 5–6 lower, 6–7 upper areolae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 33, 119.
- Coscinodiscus** Ehrenb. 1838
- C. argus* Ehrenb. Fig. 69
 References: Prowse 1962, p. 8, pl. 1, figs. j, l–m.
 Description: Diameter 64–100 μm , 5 small and 3 large areolae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 12, 79, 81, 124, 359.
- C. decipiens* Grun. Fig. 70
 References: Prowse 1962, p. 8, pl. 3, fig. c.
 Description: Diameter 14–34 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 12, 79, 273, 278.
- C. decrescens* Grun. Fig. 71
 References: Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 430, fig. 233; Hendey 1964, p. 77.
 Description: Diameter 34 μm , 4 areolae in 10 μm in the middle.
 Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 120.
- C. marginatus* Ehrenb. Fig. 72
 References: Hendey 1964, p. 78, pl. 22, fig. 2.
 Description: Diameter 72–78 μm , 9–10 striae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 321, 355.
- C. nodulifer* Schmidt. Figs. 73–74
 References: Allen & Cupp 1935, p. 116, figs. 9, 9a; Hendey 1964, p. 77, pl. 22, fig. 10.
 Description: Diameter 31–100 μm , 4–8 marginal striae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 120, 124, 129, 138, 351, 355, 359.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- C. oculus-iridis* Ehrenb. Fig. 75
 References: Cupp 1943, p. 62, fig. 26; Hendey 1964, p. 78, pl. 24, fig. 1.
 Description: Diameter 100 μm , 7–8 marginal striae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 350.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- C. radiatus* Ehrenb. Fig. 76
 References: Cupp 1943, p. 56, fig. 20; Hendey 1964, p. 76, pl. 22, fig. 7.
 Description: Diameter 78–88 μm , marginal striae 10–11, areolae 2–4 in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Common. Found on slides 81, 116, 333, 359.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- C. walesii* Gran & Angst. Fig. 77
 References: Gran & Angst. 1931, p. 448, fig. 26; Cupp 1943, p. 58, fig. 23.
 Description: Diameter 221 μm , 6 areolae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 323.



Figs. 69-78 (horizontal common scale bar and that of Fig. 70 = 10 μm)

Fig. 69. *Coscinodiscus argus*. Fig. 70. *C. decipiens*. Fig. 71. *C. decrescens*. Fig. 72. *C. marginatus*. Figs. 73-74. *C. nodulifer*. Fig. 75. *C. oculus-iridus*. Fig. 76. *C. radiatus*. Fig. 77. *C. wailesii*. Fig. 78. *Coscinosira oestrupii*.

Coscinosira Grun 1900*C. oestrupii* Osten.

Fig. 78

References: Hendey 1964, p. 89; Simonsen 1974, p. 10, pl. 1, figs. 3-5.

Description: Diameter 13-27 μm , 4-9 areolae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 79, 116, 333, 357.

Cyclotella (Kütz.) Bréb. 1834*C. kützingiana* Thw.

Fig. 79

References: Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 338, fig. 171; Prowse 1962, p. 7, pl. 2, fig. i, j.

Description: Diameter 11-40 μm , radial striae 7-10 in 10 μm . Freshwater.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 31, 33, 40, 75, 141, 257, 319.

C. menghiniana Kütz.

Figs. 80-81

References: Prowse 1962, p. 7, pl. 1, fig. e, pl. 2, fig. h.

Description: Diameter 10-32 μm , 8-10 radial striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 351.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

C. operculata (Ag.) Kütz.

Fig. 82

References: Tiffany & Britton 1952, p. 220, fig. 6.

Description: Diameter 29 μm , 10 radial striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?). Freshwater to brackish.

C. striata (Kütz.) Grun.

Figs. 83-85

References: Prowse 1962, p. 8, pl. 1, fig. f, pl. 2, figs. b, g; Gerloff & Natour 1982, p. 160, pl. 1, figs. 5, 6.

Description: Diameter 23-58 μm , radial striae 7-10 in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 38, 79, 357.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

C. stylorum Brightw.

Fig. 86

References: Hustedt 1927-66, p. 348, fig. 179; Foged 1975, p. 20, pl. 6, fig. 4.

Description: Diameter 41-87 μm , 8-10 radial and 2-4 peripheral striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found of slides 12, 79, 323, 355.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Cymatosira Grun. 1862*C. lorenziana* Grun.

Fig. 87

References: Navarro 1982, p. 13, pl. 6, figs. 6-8; Foged 1984, p. 31, pl. 28, figs. 1-3, 7.

Description: Length 55 μm , breadth 15 μm , 6 striae in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.

Distribution: Rare. Found of slide 257.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Cymbella Ag. 1830*C. pusilla* Grun.

Fig. 88

References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 162; Patrick & Reimer 1975. p. 25, pl. 3, fig. 18.

Description: Length 46–62 μm , breadth 8–12 μm , 18–20 dorsal, 15–16 ventral striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found of slide 339.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Delphineis Kütz. 1844

D. surirella (Ehrenb.) G.A. Andrews (= *Rhaphoneis*).

Figs. 89–90

References: Hendey 1964, p. 155, pl. 26, figs. 11–13; Andrews 1981.

Description: Length 16–26 μm , breadth 12–18 μm , 8–10 striae, 12 puncta, in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found of slides 12, 91, 259, 273, 335, 337, 343.

Denticula Kütz. 1844

D. subtilis Grun.

Fig. 91

References: Patrick & Reimer 1975, p. 172, pl. 22, figs. 10–11.

Description: Length 11 μm , breadth 3 μm , 8 costae, 27–28 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Found of slides 12, 339.

Comments: A brackish species.

Diploneis Ehrenb. 1844

D. bombiformis Cl.

Figs. 92–93

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 87, pl. 1, fig. 26.

Description: Length 40–42 μm , breadth 15–17 μm , 10–11 μm at the constriction, 7–8 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found of slides 129, 273.

D. bombus Ehrenb.

Fig. 94

References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 416, pl. 38, fig. 13; Hendey 1970, p. 140, pl. 5, fig. 49.

Description: Length 56–86 μm , breadth 29–34 μm , 16–24 μm at constriction, 4–5 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found of slides 12, 175.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

D. bombus var. *densestriata* A.S.

Fig. 95

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 90.

Description: Length 50 μm , breadth 21 μm , 12 μm at constriction, 7 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found of slide 12.

D. chersonensis (Grun.) Cl.

Fig. 96

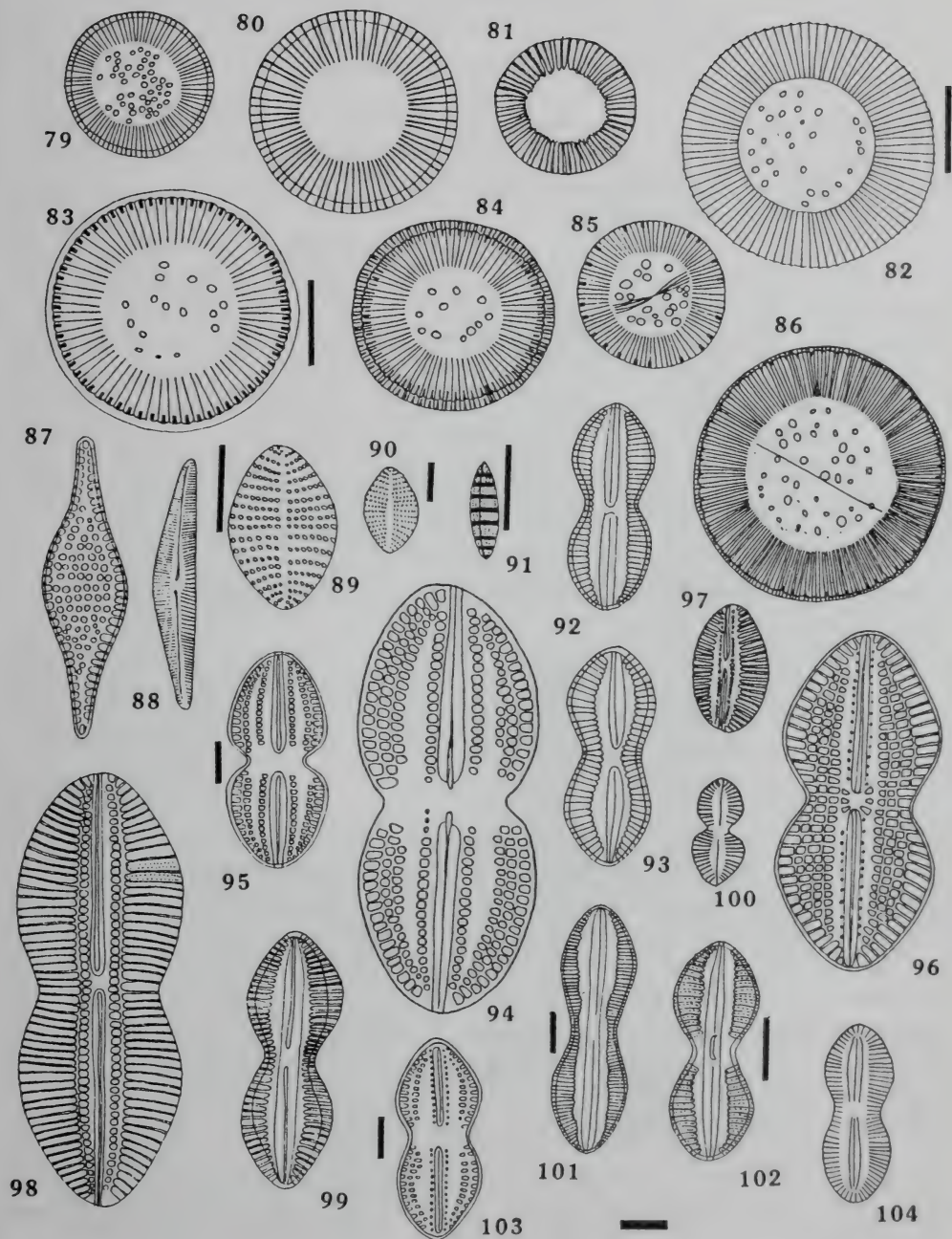
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 91; Hendey 1970, p. 142, pl. 5, fig. 48.

Description: Length 65–76 μm , breadth 27–32 μm , 16–18 μm at constriction, 5–7 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 93, 124.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. According to Podzorski & Håkansson (1987), this species is widespread in all seas, with the larger specimens limited to tropical waters.

- D. coffaeiformis* A.S. Fig. 97
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 81.
Description: Length 22-48 μm , breadth 11-24 μm , 8-12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 335, 341, 343, 347.
- D. crabro* Ehrenb. Fig. 98
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 100; Hendeby 1970, p. 141, pl. 3, fig. 29.
Description: Length 69-82 μm , breadth 26-32 μm , 15-24 μm at constriction, 4-5 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 48, 315, 335, 345, 350.
Comments: Common in tropical coastal waters.
- D. exemta* var. *digrediens* Cl. Fig. 99
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 86.
Description: Length 48-64 μm , breadth 18-20 μm , 10-11 μm at constriction, 7-9 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 125, 175, 335, 341.
- D. gravelleana* Hagelst. Fig. 100
References: Navarro 1982, p. 34, pl. 22, figs. 6-8; Foged 1984, p. 36, pl. 41, fig. 2.
Description: Length 19-30 μm , breadth 9-10 μm , 4-5 μm at constriction, 13-15 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 175, 335, 339.
- D. incurvata* (Greg.) Cl. Fig. 101
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 84.
Description: Length 58-71 μm , breadth 17 μm , 10 μm at constriction, 10-11 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 37, 91, 341, 351.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).
- D. interrupta* (Kütz.) Cl. Figs. 102-103
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 84; Prowse 1962, p. 34, pl. 9, fig. k.
Description: Length 27-80 μm , breadth 10-24 μm , 7-13 μm at constriction, 7-8 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- D. interrupta* var. *gorjanovicii* Pant. Fig. 104
References: Cleve 1894-95, 26(2) p. 84.
Description: Length 24-42 μm , breadth 12-17 μm , 7-11 μm at the constriction, 8-13 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 125, 259, 347.
Comments: Brackish to marine.
- D. litoralis* (Donk.) Cl. Figs. 105-106
References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 80, fig. 649; Hendeby 1964, p. 226, pl. 32, fig 9.
Description: Length 35-36 μm , breadth 17-18 μm , 11-14 striae in 10 μm .



Figs. 79-104 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 82, 83, 89-91, 95, 101-103 = 10 μm)

Fig. 79. *Cyclotella kützingiana*. Figs. 80-81. *C. menghiniana*. Fig. 82. *C. operculata*. Figs. 83-85. *C. striata*. Fig. 86. *C. stylorum*. Fig. 87. *Cymatosira lorenziana*. Fig. 88. *Cymbella pusilla*. Figs. 89-90. *Delphineis surella*. Fig. 91. *Denticula subtilis*. Fig. 92-93. *Diploneis bombiformis*. Fig. 94. *D. bombus*. Fig. 95. *D. bombus* var. *densestriata*. Fig. 96. *D. chersonensis*. Fig. 97. *D. coffaeiformis*. Fig. 98. *D. crabro*. Fig. 99. *D. exemta* var. *digrediens*. Fig. 100. *D. graveleana*. Fig. 101. *D. incurvata*. Figs. 102-103. *D. interrupta*. Fig. 104. *D. interrupta* var. *gorjanovicii*.

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 12.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

D. nitescens (Greg.) Cl.

Fig. 107

References: Hustudt 1959, 7(2), p. 640, fig. 1047; Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 85, fig. 658.

Description: Length 48–54 μm , breadth 28–33 μm , 5–6 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 120, 343.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

D. notabilis (Grev.) Cl.

Fig. 108

References: Hendey 1964, p. 224, pl. 32, fig. 11.

Description: Length 54 μm , breadth 42 μm , 5–6 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 119.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?). Freshwater.

D. oculata (Bréb.) Cl.

Fig. 109

References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 412, pl. 38, fig. 6.

Description: Length 17–18 μm , breadth 7–9 μm , 20–22 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 343.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater.

D. puella (Schum.) Cl.

Fig. 110

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 92; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 414, pl. 38, fig. 9.

Description: Length 27–34 μm , breadth 11–17 μm , 10–13 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 91, 350.

D. smithii (Bréb.) Cl.

Figs. 111–112

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 96; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 410, pl. 38, fig. 2.

Description: Length 48–76 μm , breadth 22–36 μm , 5–9 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 12, 93, 130, 175, 337, 345, 359.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

D. smithii var. *rhombica* Meresch.

Fig. 113

References: Hendey 1964, p. 225; Kaczmarek & Rushforth 1983, p. 20, pl. 17, fig. 1.

Description: Length 53 μm , breadth 23 μm , 9 to 11 costae in 10 μm towards poles.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 37.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

D. subovalis Cl.

Fig. 114

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 96, pl. 1, fig. 27; Foged 1979, p. 45, pl. 21, figs. 5, 6 & 11.

Description: Length 31–49 μm , breadth 18–26 μm , 8–9 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 125, 355, 357.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

D. vetula Cl.

Fig. 115

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 85; Hendey 1964, p. 224, fig. 6.

Description: Length 33 μm , breadth 12 μm , 10 μm at constriction, 10 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found of slides 259, 341.

Comments: Podzorski & Hakånsson (1987) report its presence in Palawan, although they state that it is common in the European coastal waters.

D. weissflogii (A.S.) Cl.

Figs. 116–117

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 91; Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 703, fig. 1085.

Description: Length 29–74 μm , breadth 11–24 μm , 7–12 μm at constriction, 6–9 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found of slides 335, 350, 359.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Donkinia Ralfs 1888

D. recta (Donk.) Grun.

Fig. 118

References: Cleve 1965, 26(2) p. 119; Hendey 1964, p. 251, pl. 35, fig. 7.

Description: Length 108–312 μm , breadth 22–38 μm , 18–20 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found of slides 79, 93.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Eunotogramma Weisse 1854

E. laeve Grun.

Figs. 119–120

References: Foged 1979, p. 52, pl. 6, fig. 2.

Description: Length 25–35 μm , breadth 6–8 μm , 2–3 septa in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 120, 132.

Fragilaria Lyng. 1819

F. cylindrus Grun.

Figs. 121–122

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(1), p. 51, fig. 363a–k; Hendey 1964, p. 153.

Description: Length 29–38 μm , breadth 5–6 μm , 8–12 striae in 10 μm . Colonial, united into ribbons; attached by mucilage stalk; rare.

Distribution: Common in the Arctic seas. Found on slide 12.

F. lapponica Grun.

Fig. 123

References: Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 170, fig. 678; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 130, pl. 4, fig. 17.

Description: Length 38–66 μm , breadth 4–6 μm , 7–10 striae in 10 μm . Colonial, united into ribbons.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 75, 273, 357.

Comments: Freshwater to marine.

F. leptostauron var. *dubia* (Grun.) Hust.

Fig. 124

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(1), p. 36, fig. 347p–u; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 124, pl. 4, fig. 3.

Description: Length 20 μm , breadth 6 μm , 5 costae in 10 μm . Colonial, united into straight to zigzag filamentous chains.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 48.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

F. oceanica Cl.

Fig. 125

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(1), p. 52, fig. 365, Hendey 1964, p. 153.

Description: Length 37 μm , breadth 5 μm , 11 costae in 10 μm . Colonial, united to form ribbon-like chains.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.

Comments: Common in the Arctic seas.

F. schulzi Brockmann.

Fig. 126

References: Hendey 1964, p.154, pl. 26, fig. 16.

Description: Length 25 μm , breadth 5 μm , 13 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 257.

Grammatophora Ehrenb. 1839*G. hamulifera* Kütz.

Figs. 127-128

References: Hendey 1964, p. 171.

Description: Length 17 μm , breadth at girdle 13 μm , 18 striae in 10 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 93, 337, 343, 347.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

G. marina var. *adriatica* Grun.

Fig. 129

References: Cupp 1943, p. 174, fig. 125B.

Description: Length 73-80 μm , breadth at valve 5-7 μm and girdle 17-21 μm , 25-30 striae in 10 μm . Colonial, joined into zig-zag chains.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 79, 273, 335, 339, 359.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

G. oceanica Ehrenb.

Figs. 130-131

References: Cupp 1943, p. 176, fig. 126; Hendey 1964, p. 170.

Description: Length 25-48 μm , breadth 5-7 μm , 22-24 striae in 10 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 116, 345.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

G. undulata Ehrenb.

Fig. 132

References: Boyer 1926-27, p. 156; Foged 1984, p. 45, pl. 24, fig. 4.

Description: Length 40-48 μm , breadth 7-8 μm , 20-21 striae in 10 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 333, 337.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Gyrosigma Hassall 1845*G. balticum* (Ehrenb.) Rabh.

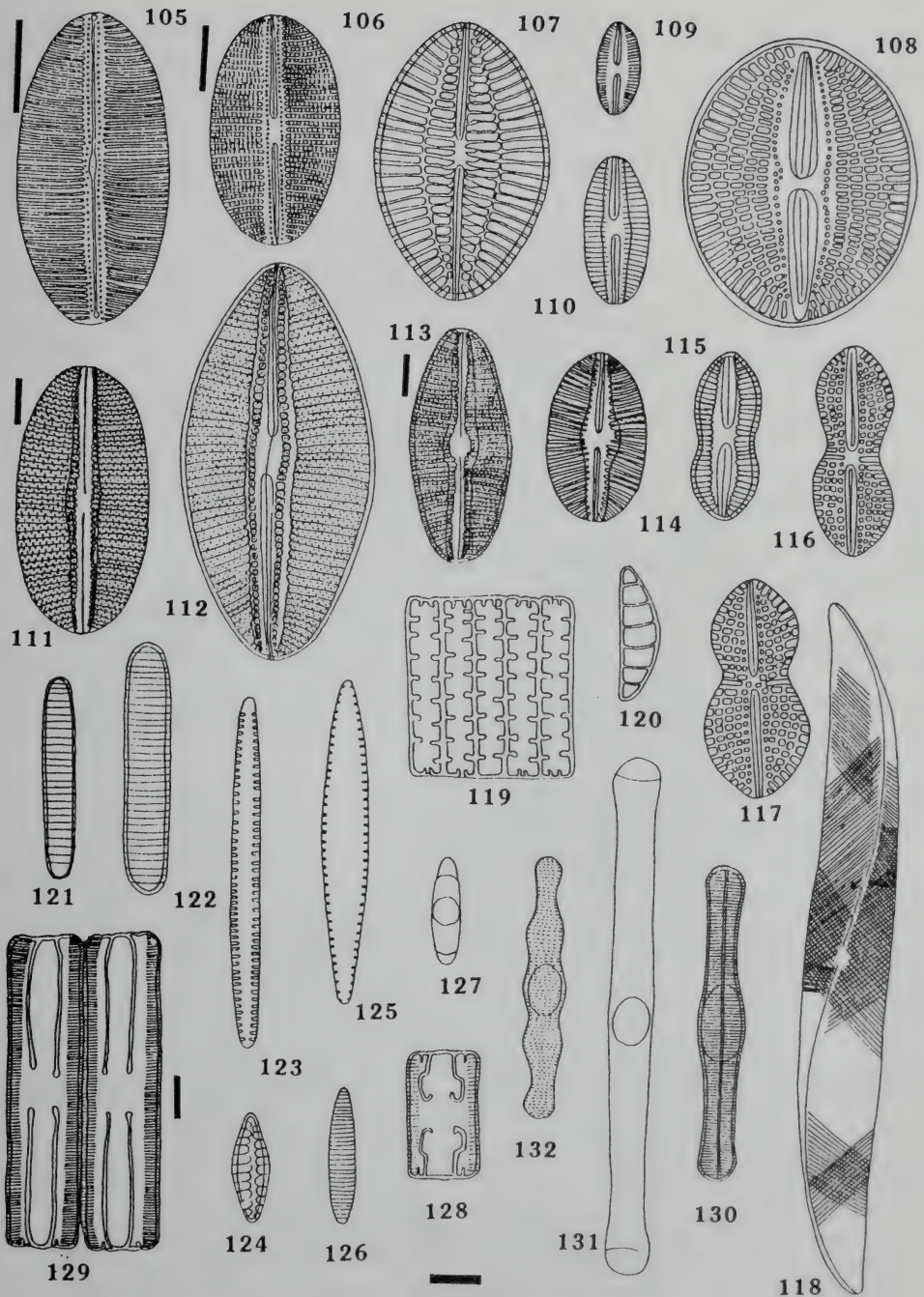
Figs. 133-134

References: Hendey 1964, p. 248, pl. 35, fig. 9; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 324, pl. 25, fig. 1.

Description: Length 280-332 μm , breadth 28-30 μm , 11-12 transverse/longitudinal striae in 10 μm . Occurring in large colonies.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 95.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.



Figs. 105-132 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 105, 106, 111, 113 and 129 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 105-106. *Diploneis littoralis*. Fig. 107. *D. nitescens*. Fig. 108. *D. notabilis*. Fig. 109. *D. oculata*. Fig. 110. *D. puella*. Figs. 111-112. *D. smithii*. Fig. 113. *D. smithii* var. *rhombica*. Fig. 114. *D. subovalis*. Fig. 115. *D. vetula*. Figs. 116-117. *D. weissflogi*. Fig. 118. *Donkinia recta*. Figs. 119-120. *Eunotogramma laeve*, girdle and valve view. Figs. 121-122. *Fragilaria cylindrus*. Fig. 123. *F. lapponica*. Fig. 124. *F. leptostauron* var. *dubia*. Fig. 125. *F. oceanica*. Fig. 126. *F. schulzi*. Figs. 127-128. *Grammatophora hamulifera*, valve view and girdle view. Fig. 129. *G. marina* var. *adriatica*, two cells in girdle view. Figs. 130-131. *G. oceanica*. Fig. 132. *G. undulata*.

- G. distortum* (W. Sm.) Griff & Henfr. Fig. 135
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 116; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 324, pl. 24, fig. 6.
Description: Length 32 μm , breadth 9 μm , 23–24 transverse, 25–26 longitudinal striae in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.
- G. exile* (Grun.) Reim. Fig. 136
References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 322, pl. 24, fig. 4.
Description: Length 46 μm , breadth 8 μm , 25–28 transverse, 30–32 longitudinal striae in 10 μm . Rare. Freshwater to brackish.
Distribution: Found on slide 12.
- G. fasciola* var. *sulcata* (Grun.) Cl. Fig. 137
References: Hendey 1964, p. 249; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 328, pl. 26, fig. 4.
Description: Length 52 μm , breadth 9 μm , 20 transverse, 17 longitudinal striae in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 12, 351, 353.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- G. grovei* Cl. Fig. 138
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 118.
Description: Length 163–351 μm , breadth 23–28 μm , 9–10 transverse, 12 longitudinal striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 19, 95, 353, 357.
Comments: Brackish to marine.
- G. simile* (Grun.) Boyer. Fig. 139
References: Hustedt 1955, p. 34, pl. 10, fig. 3.
Description: Length 54–71 μm , breadth 8–13 μm , 15 transverse, 16 longitudinal striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 125, 357, 359.
- Hantzschia** Grun. 1880
- H. amphioxys* var. *capitata* O. Müll. Fig. 140
References: Tiffany & Britten 1952, p. 289, pl. 75, fig. 887; Prowse 1962, p. 64, pl. 19, fig. t.
Description: Length 58–80 μm , breadth 10 μm , 16–24 striae, 5–7 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 31.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- H. virgata* (Roper) Grun. Fig. 141
References: Hendey 1964, p. 285, pl. 39, fig. 1; Foged 1979, p. 63, pl. 40, fig. 10.
Description: Length 102 μm , breadth 10 μm , 14 striae, 5–6 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 38.
Comments: A cosmopolitan and common littoral species of clean, sandy shores (Hendey, 1964).

Huttoniella Karsten 1928*H. reichardtii* (Grun.) Hust.

Fig. 142

References: Hendey 1964, p. 114 (as *Huttonia reichardtii* Grun.); Foged 1984, p. 47, pl. 25, fig. 6.Description: Length 20 μm , breadth 15 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 91.

Isthmia Ag. 1827*I. enervis* Ehrenb.

Fig. 143

References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 140; Hendey 1964, p. 110, pl. 25, fig. 2.

Description: Length 200 μm , breadth 32 μm in girdle view, 3–4 areolae in 10 μm . United into short chain.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 3, 116.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Licmophora Ag. 1827*L. abbreviata* Ag.

Figs. 144–145

References: Hendey 1964, p. 167.

Description: Length 55–64 μm , 8–13 μm at broadest part, 10–16 striae in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 3, 116, 337.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

L. ehrenbergii (Kütz.) Grun.

Figs. 146–148

References: Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 70, fig. 593; Hendey 1964, p. 168.

Description: Length 60–101 μm , 12–14 at the broadest part, 8–12 (middle), 12–14 (upper end) striae in 10 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 91, 333.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

L. flabellata (Carm.) Ag.

Figs. 149–150

References: Hendey 1964, p. 168, pl. 26, fig. 5; Foged 1975, p. 27, pl. 10, fig. 7.

Description: Length 77 μm , breadth 15 μm (girdle), 6 μm (valve). In fan-shaped colonies.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 347.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

L. gracilis (Ehrenb.) Grun.

Figs. 151–152

References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 167; Hendey 1964, p. 167.

Description: Length 144 μm , breadth 24 μm (valve), 20 striae in 10 μm . In fan-shaped colonies, attached by a mucous stipe.

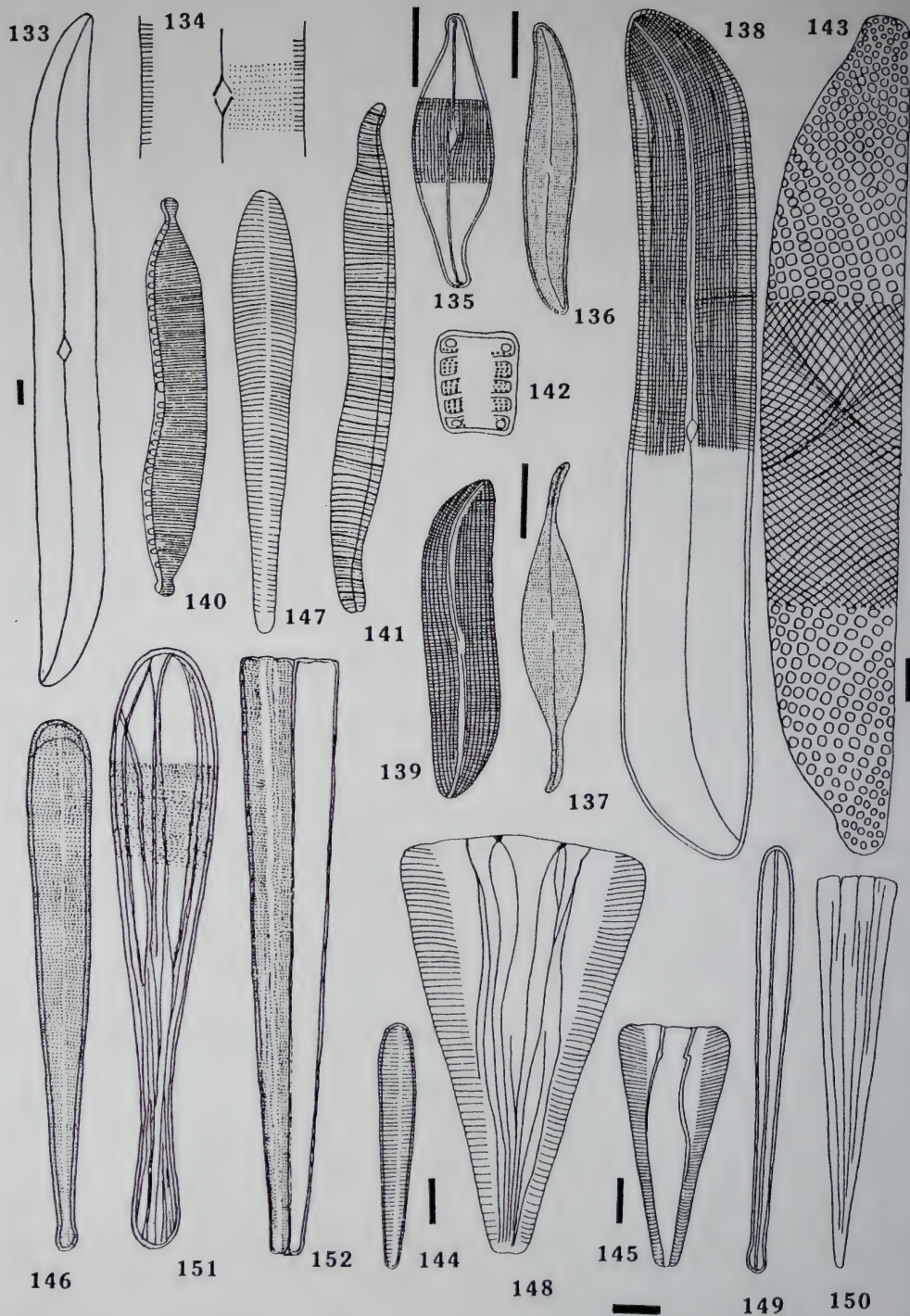
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 116.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Mastogloia Thwaites 1856*M. angulata* Lewis

Fig. 153

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 147; Foged 1975, p. 28, pl. 12, fig. 2, pl. 13, figs. 1, 2.



Figs. 133-152 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 133, 135-137, 143, 144 and 145 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 133-134. *Gyrosigma balticum*, valve view and details of striations. Fig. 135. *G. distortum*. Fig. 136. *G. exile*. Fig. 137. *G. fasciola* var. *sulcata*. Fig. 138. *G. grovei*. Fig. 139. *G. simile*. Fig. 140. *Hantzschia amphioxys* var. *capitata*. Fig. 141. *H. virgata*. Fig. 142. *Huttoniella reichardtii*, girdle view. Fig. 143. *Isthmia enervis*, girdle view. Figs. 144-145. *Licmophora abbreviata*, valve view and girdle view. Figs. 146-148. *L. ehrenbergii*, valve views and girdle view. Figs. 149-150. *L. flabellata*, valve view and girdle view. Figs. 151-152. *L. gracilis*, valve view and girdle view.

Description: Length 55–76 μm , breadth 28–34 μm , 8–10 striae, 1 loculi in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 125, 341.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

M. binotata (Grun.) Cl. Fig. 154

References: Hendey 1964, pl. 37, fig. 11; Foged 1975, p. 29, pl. 12, figs. 6–9.
 Description: Length 21–36 μm , breadth 15–23 μm , 12–13 striae, 11 puncta in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 93, 341, 343, 347.
 Comments: Common in warm coastal and temperate waters.

M. citrus Cl. Figs. 155–156

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 157, pl. 2, fig. 6.
 Description: Length 46 μm , breadth 21 μm , 18 middle and 22 polar striae, 7–8 loculi in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Common. Found on slides 124, 335, 337, 345, 350.
 Comments: Common in tropical seas.

M. fimbriata (Brightw.) Cl. Fig. 157

References: Hendey 1970, p.146, pl. 1, fig. 11; Gerloff & Natour 1982, p. 184.
 Description: Length 47–63 μm , breadth 34–54 μm , 6–8 striae, 4–6 loculi in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 2, 124, 335, 343, 345, 347.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

M. ovata Grun. Fig. 158

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 156.
 Description: Length 43 μm , breadth 32 μm , 15–16 striae, 3–4 loculi in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Common. Found on slide 333.
 Comments: Common in warm coastal waters.

M. quinquecostata Grun. Fig. 159

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 161; Foged 1975, p. 33, pl. 15, figs. 7, 8.
 Description: Length 38–56 μm , breadth 18 μm , 16 striae, 2–3 loculi in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 91, 341, 345.

Melosira Ag. 1824

M. granulata (Ehrenb.) Ralfs. Figs. 160–161

References: Prowse 1962, p. 6, pl. 1, figs. a–b.
 Description: Length 10–22 μm , diameter 10–11 μm , 8–9 striae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 175.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

M. nummuloides (Dillw.) Ag. Fig. 162

References: Cleve-Euler 1951, 2(1), p. 32, figs. 28a–d.; Hendey 1964, p. 72.
 Description: Diameter 22–40 μm .
 Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 3, 79, 116, 175, 257, 339, 343, 359.
 Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Navicula Bory 1824*N. brasiliensis* Grun.

Fig. 163

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p.110, fig. 718; Hendeby 1970, p. 133, pl. 4, fig. 40.

Description: Length 52–98 μm , breadth 29–40 μm , 8–10 striae in 10 μm , 9–10 punctae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 37, 91, 175, 333, 357.

N. clavata Greg.

Fig. 164

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 61; Hustedt 1927–66, p. 3–444, fig. 1509 a–c; Gerloff & Natour 1982, p. 187, pl. 14, fig. 1.

Description: Length 56–88 μm , breadth 30–38 μm , 9–12 striae in 10 μm , 8–10 punctae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 91, 93, 119.

N. cuspidata Kütz.

Fig. 165

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 109.

Description: Length 61 μm , breadth 14 μm , 13 transverse, 25 longitudinal striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 350.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

N. distans W. Sm.

Fig. 166

References: Cleve 1965, 27(3), p. 35; Hendeby 1964, p. 203, pl. 27, fig. 13.

Description: Length 94 μm , breadth 17 μm , 4 striae, 21 lineolae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.

N. forcipata var. *suborbicularis* Grun.

Fig. 167

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 66.

Description: Length 23 μm , breadth 14 μm , 15 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 273.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

N. glacialis Cl.

Fig. 168

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 40; Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(5), p. 110, fig. 719.

Description: Length 84–98 μm , breadth 36–50 μm , 9–12 striae, 6–9 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 93, 119.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

N. grundleri Cl.

Fig. 169

References: Cleve 1878, p.7, pl. 2, fig. 10; Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 51.

Description: Length 50–51 μm , breadth 12–13 μm , 10 striae, 11 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 278, 337.

N. halophila (Grun.) Cl.

Figs. 170–171

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 109; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 467, pl. 44, fig. 4.

Description: Length 38–54 μm , breadth 10–11 μm , 15–25 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 12, 278.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater.

N. lyra Ehrenb.

Fig. 172

References: Hendey 1964, p. 209, pl. 33, fig. 2; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 443, pl. 39, figs. 5–6.

Description: Length 92–144 μm , breadth 39–61 μm , 9–10 striae, 8–11 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 125.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

N. menaiana Hend.

Fig. 173

References: Hendey 1964, p. 207, pl. 31, fig. 13.

Description: Length 52 μm , breadth 20 μm , 10 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 38, 353.

N. monilifera Cl.

Fig. 174

References: Hustedt 1961–66, 7(3), p. 711, fig. 1699a; Hendey 1964, p. 206, pl. 31, figs. 4–5.

Description: Length 50–83 μm , breadth 26–44 μm , 9–10 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 37, 93, 124, 138.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).

N. monilifera var. *constricta* (Perag.) Hust.

Fig. 175

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 43; Hustedt 1961–66, 7(3), p. 712, fig. 1699b.

Description: Length 95–101 μm , breadth 49–50 μm , 7–8 striae, 6–8 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 2, 38, 122.

Comments: This is a littoral species of the mediterranean and northern Europe (Podzorski & Håkansson, 1987).

N. nicaeensis Perag.

Fig. 176

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 36.

Description: Length 63 μm , breadth 15 μm , 8 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.

N. pennata A. Sch.

Fig. 177

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 32; Hendey 1964, p. 203, pl. 30, fig. 21.

Description: Length 54–74 μm , breadth 9–12 μm , 5–7 middle and 6–8 polar striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Found on slide 125.

N. pi Cl.

Fig. 178

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 50.

Description: Length 64 μm , breadth 14 μm , 11 middle and 12 polar striae, 12 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 81.

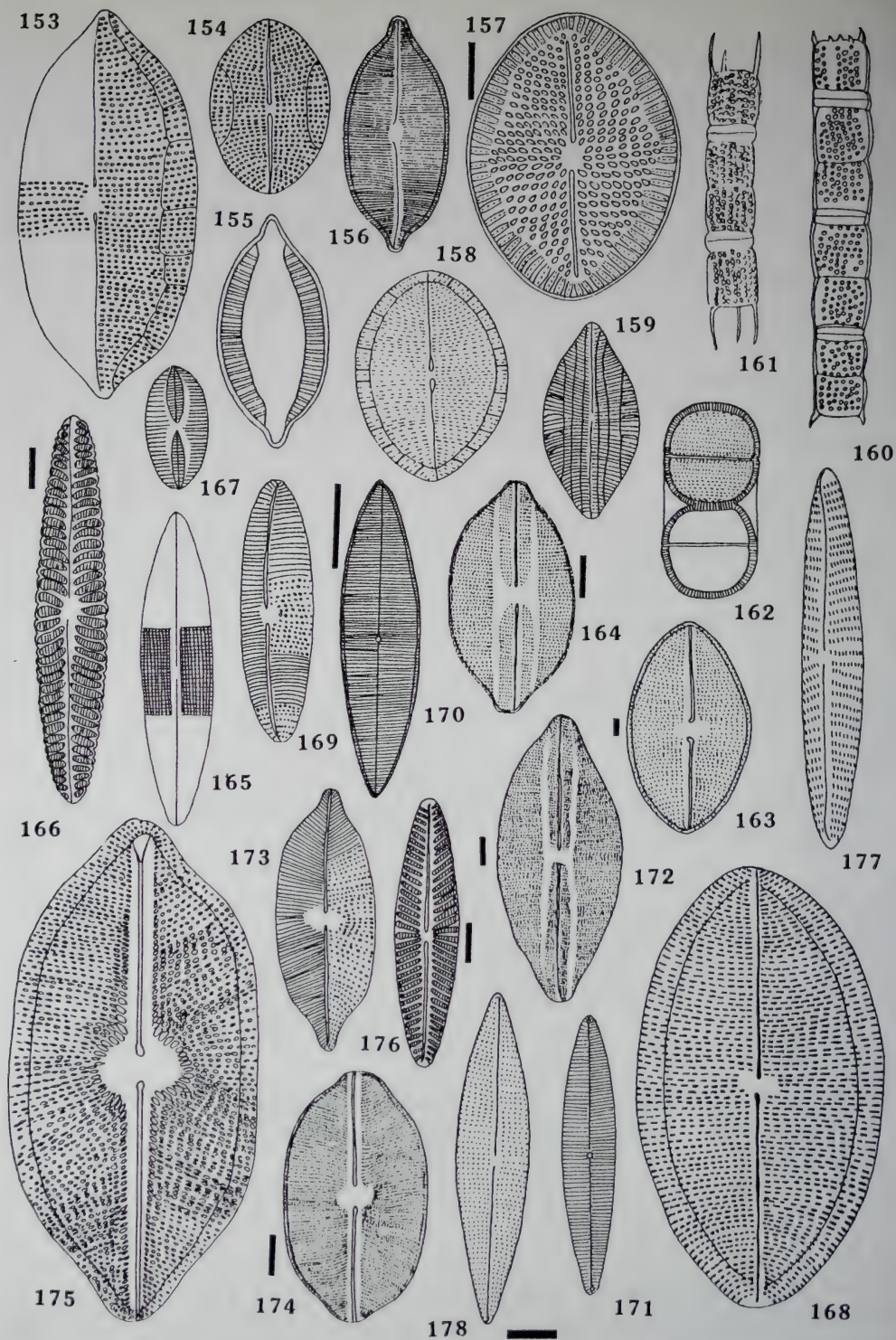
N. platessa Cl.

Fig. 179–180

References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 36.

Description: Length 25–43 μm , breadth 13–21 μm , 5–9 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 12, 38, 175, 259, 343, 350, 359.



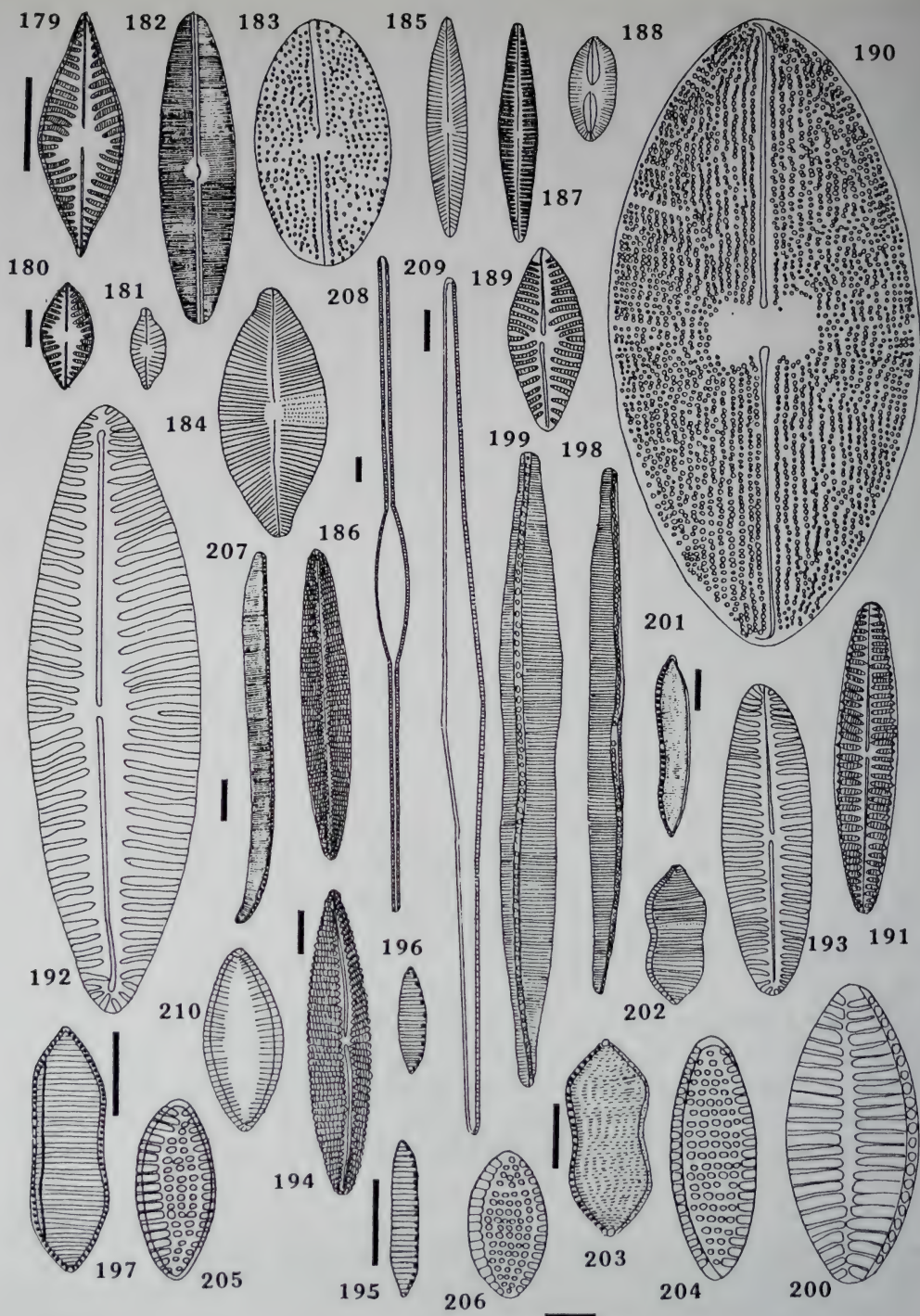
Figs. 153-178 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 157, 163, 164, 166, 170, 172, 174 and 176 = 10 μm)

Fig. 153. *Mastogloia angulata*, internal valve view showing loculi. Fig. 154. *M. binotata*, internal valve view showing loculi. Figs. 155-156. *M. citrus*, internal valve view showing loculi and external valve view. Fig. 157. *M. fimbriata*, internal valve view showing loculi. Fig. 158. *M. ovata*, internal valve view showing loculi. Fig. 159. *M. quinquecostata*, internal valve view showing loculi. Figs. 160-161. *Melosira granulata*, cells showing colony formation. Fig. 162. *M. nummuloides*, cells showing colony formation. Fig. 163. *Navicula brasiliensis*. Fig. 164. *N. clavata*. Fig. 165. *N. cuspidata*. Fig. 166. *N. distans*. Fig. 167. *N. forcipata* var. *suborbicularis*. Fig. 168. *N. glaciælis*. Fig. 169. *N. grundleri*. Figs. 170-171. *N. halophila*. Fig. 172. *N. lyra*. Fig. 173. *N. menaiana*. Fig. 174. *N. monilifera*. Fig. 175. *N. monilifera* var. *constricta*. Fig. 176. *N. nicaeensis*. Fig. 177. *N. pennata*. Fig. 178. *N. pi*.

- N. platyventris* Meist. Fig. 181
References: Foged 1975, p. 41, pl. 20, fig. 17.
Description: Length 16 μm , breadth 7 μm , 9 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 125.
- N. plicata* Donk. Fig. 182
References: Hustedt 1961–66, 7(3), p. 328, fig. 1443; HendeY 1964, p. 193.
Description: Length 74 μm , breadth 17 μm , 19 middle and 20–21 polar striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 116.
- N. praetexta* Ehrenb. Fig. 183
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 55; HendeY 1964, p. 213, pl. 33, fig. 1.
Description: Length 48 μm , breadth 26 μm , 8 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 33.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. pusilla* var. *jamalinensis* Grun. Fig. 184
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 41; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 453, pl. 41, fig. 8.
Description: Length 50–56 μm , breadth 20–23 μm , 10–12 middle, 14–16 pole striae, 12 punctae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 175.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. radiosa* Kütz. Fig. 185
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 17; Caljon 1983, p. 133, pl. 26, fig. 23.
Description: Length 42–55 μm , breadth 8–9 μm , 10–12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 339.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. ramosissima* (Ag.) Cl. Fig. 186
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 26; HendeY 1964, p. 194, pl. 30, fig. 9.
Description: Length 46–59 μm , breadth 10–12 μm , 11 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 273, 345.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. ramosissima* var. *caspia* Grun. Fig. 187
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 26; HendeY 1964, p. 194, pl. 30, fig. 9.
Description: Length 44 μm , breadth 7 μm , 12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slide 259.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. reichardtii* Grun. Fig. 188
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 65.
Description: Length 21 μm , breadth 9 μm , 16 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 273.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

- N. rhapsoneis* (Ehrenb.) Grun. Fig. 189
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 36, pl. 1, fig. 27; Foged 1975, p. 42, pl. 20, fig. 13.
Description: Length 19–36 μm , breadth 9–14 μm , 7–10 striae, 18–20 linolae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 341, 351, 259.
- N. transfuga* Grun. Fig. 190
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 48; Hustedt 1961–66, 7(3), p. 697, fig. 1693.
Description: Length 90–126 μm , breadth 40–61 μm , 8–10 striae and 6 puntae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slide 79.
- N. transitans* Cl. Fig. 191
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 27.
Description: Length 59–84 μm , breadth 12–16 μm , 7–8 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 345.
- N. yarrensii* Grun. Figs. 192–193
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 69; Foged 1984, p. 72, pl. 46, fig. 1.
Description: Length 60–115 μm , breadth 18–33 μm , 3–5 middle and 5–7 polar striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 19.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. zostereti* Grun. Fig. 194
References: Cleve 1894–95, 27(3), p. 31; Foged 1984, p. 72, pl. 45, fig. 13 & pl. 46, figs. 3 & 4.
Description: Length 66–74 μm , breadth 13–17 μm , 6–8 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 125, 175, 335, 337, 343.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- Nitzschia** Hassall 1845
- N. amphibia* Grun. Figs. 195–196
References: Foged 1979, p. 85, pl. 42, fig. 6; pl. 43, figs. 10 & 11; Navarro 1982, p. 52, pl. 34, fig. 6.
Description: Length 19–22 μm , breadth 3–5 μm , 14–15 striae, 7–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slide 12.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. apiculata* (Greg.) Grun. Fig. 197
References: Hendey 1964, p. 279; Foged 1984, p. 74, pl. 24, fig. 10.
Description: Length 29–62 μm , breadth 8–10 μm , 16 striae, 13–14 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: This species is common and widespread in muddy shores (Hendey, 1964).
Common. Found on slides 12, 333, 337.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. bilobata* var. *minor* Grun. Fig. 198
References: Cupp 1943, p. 200, fig. 152.
Description: Length 99–160 μm , breadth 6–11 μm , 24–28 striae, 7–11 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Slide 278, 341.
Comments: Brackish to marine.

- N. brebissonii* var. *borealis* Grun. Fig. 199
References: Cleve 1896, p. 21, pl. 1, figs 28–32.
Description: Length 122 μm , breadth 10 μm , 16–18 striae, 6–7 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 278.
- N. cocconeiformis* Grun. Fig. 200
References: Foged 1975, p. 45, pl. 29, fig. 6.
Description: Length 27–59 μm , breadth 16–26 μm , 4–6 costae, 4–6 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 323, 339.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. commutata* Grun. Fig. 201
References: Tiffany & Britton 1952, p. 288, pl. 77, fig. 903.
Description: Length 30–80 μm , breadth 5–10 μm , 20–24 striae, 6–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 337.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater.
- N. constricta* (Greg.) Grun. Figs. 202–203
References: Prowse 1962, p. 65, pl. 19, fig. d; Navarro 1982, p. 53, pl. 34, fig. 8.
Description: Length 16–31 μm , breadth 6–11 μm , 14–20 striae, 8–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 2, 257, 273, 278, 341, 345, 347, 357.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. granulata* Grun. Figs. 204–206
References: Hendey 1964, p. 278; Foged 1979, p. 87, pl. 40, figs. 14 & 15.
Description: Length 24–48 μm , breadth 14–17 μm , 4–6 puncta in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 339, 357.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. ignorata* Krasske. Fig. 207
References: Foged 1966, p. 121, pl. 24, fig. 5; Foged 1979, p. 87, pl. 43, figs. 5 & 6.
Description: Length 87 μm , breadth 5 μm , 28 striae, 7–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slide 12.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. longissima* (Bréb.) Ralfs. Figs. 208–209
References: Hendey 1964, p. 283; Foged 1975, p. 46, pl. 29, fig. 7.
Description: Length 202–311 μm , breadth 10–13 μm , 6–12 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 3.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. navicularis* var. *typica* Mh. Fig. 210
References: Cleve-Euler 1952, 3(3), p. 56, fig 1427a.
Description: Length 34–37 μm , breadth 15–16 μm , 6–7 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 129, 339.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.



Figs. 179-210 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 179, 180, 194, 195, 197, 201, 203 and 207-209 = 10 μm)

Figs. 179-180. *Navicula platessa*. Fig. 181. *N. platyventris*. Fig. 182. *N. plicata*. Fig. 183. *N. praetexta*. Fig. 184. *N. pusilla* var. *jamalinensis*. Fig. 185. *N. radiosa*. Fig. 186. *N. ramosissima*. Fig. 187. *N. ramosissima* var. *caspia*. Fig. 188. *N. reichardtii*. Fig. 189. *N. rhapsoneis*. Fig. 190. *N. transfuga*. Fig. 191. *N. transitans*. Figs. 192-193. *N. yarrensensis*. Fig. 194. *N. zostereti*. Fig. 195-196. *Nitzschia amphibia*. Fig. 197. *N. apiculata*. Fig. 198. *N. bilobata* var. *minor*. Fig. 199. *N. brebissonii* var. *borealis*. Fig. 200. *N. cocconeiformis*. Fig. 201. *N. commutata*. Figs. 202-203. *N. constricta*. Figs. 204-206. *N. granulata*. Fig. 207. *N. ignorata*. Figs. 208-209. *N. longissima*, valve view and girdle view. Fig. 210. *N. navicularis* var. *typica*.

- N. panduriformis* Greg. Fig. 211
References: Hendeby 1964, p. 279; Foged 1975, p. 47, pl. 29, figs. 12 & 13.
Description: Length 36–66 μm , breadth 13–30 μm , 14–16 striae, 6–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 100, 141, 343.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. parvula* var. *terricola* Lund. Fig. 212
References: Foged 1979, p. 89; pl. 43, fig. 18.
Description: Length 40 μm , breadth 5 μm , 7–8 fibulae in 10 μm . Freshwater.
Distribution: Common. Found on slide 257.
- N. punctata* (W. Sm.) Grun. Fig. 213
References: Hendeby 1964, p. 278, pl. 39, fig. 11; Foged 1979, p. 89, pl. 40, fig. 13; pl. 41, fig. 7; pl. 42, fig. 3.
Description: Length 32–33 μm , breadth 19–20 μm , 6 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 95.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. punctata* var. *coarctata* Grun. Fig. 214
References: Hendeby 1964, p. 278; Foged 1984, p. 80, pl. 56, fig. 7.
Description: Length 28–35 μm , breadth 10–12 μm , 11–12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 259, 350, 353.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Occasionally found in freshwater.
- N. sigma* var. *rigida* (Kütz.) Grun. Figs. 215–218
References: Hendeby 1964, p. 282; Caljon 1983, p. 140, pl. 30, figs. 11–12.
Description: Length 43–108 μm , breadth 5–10 μm , 20 striae, 6–8 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 93, 175, 333, 337, 341, 345, 347, 357, 359.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- N. sigmoidea* (Ehrenb.) W. Sm. Fig. 219
References: Cleve-Euler 1952, 3(3), p. 72; Gerloff & Natour 1982, p. 200, pl. 19, fig. 1.
Description: Length 164–331 μm , breadth 11–13 μm , 23–25 striae 5–7 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 175, 355.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- N. subtilis* (Kütz.) Grun. Fig. 220
References: Prowse 1962, p. 71, pl. 19, fig. p; pl. 20, fig. f.
Description: Length 56–127 μm , breadth 4–5 μm , 28–30 striae 8–10 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 12, 257.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?). Freshwater.
- N. tryblionella* var. *victoriae* Grun. Fig. 221
References: Foged 1975, p. 47, pl. 28, fig. 4; Fungladda, Kaezmarska & Rushforth 1983, p. 44, fig. 274.
Description: Length 73 μm , breadth 40 μm , 5 costae, 16 striae, 9 fibulae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 12.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

***N. vermicularis* (Kütz.) Hantz.**

Fig. 222

References: Tiffany & Britton 1952, p. 286, pl. 76, fig. 890.

Description: Length 127 μm , breadth 4–5 μm , 7–9 fibulae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 1, 81, 333.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to brackish.

Odontella* Ag. 1832**O. aurita* (Lyngb.) Ag. (= *Biddulphia*)**

Figs. 223–225

References: Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 846, fig. 501; Hendey 1964, p. 103, pl. 24, fig. 6.

Description: Length 27–54 μm , breadth 22 μm , puncta 9–12 in 10 μm . Usually in long chains, sometimes free-floating.

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 2, 3, 81, 100, 259, 278.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

***O. aurita* var. *obtusa* (Kütz.) Hust. (= *Biddulphia*).**

Fig. 226

References: Caljon 1983, p. 107, pl. 15, fig. 21.

Description: Length 42–56 μm , breadth 50–54 μm , puncta 9–10 in 10 μm . Solitary or united into long chains.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 278, 355.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Opephora* Petit 1888**O. martyi* Hérib.**

Figs. 227–228

References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 115, pl. 3, fig. 3; Caljon 1983, p. 114, pl. 18, figs. 5, 6.

Description: Length 14–30 μm , breadth 5–6 μm , 9–10 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 273.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

***O. schwartzii* (Grun.) Petit.**

Fig. 229

References: Hendey 1964, p. 159, pl. 36, figs. 8,9; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 116, pl. 3, fig. 1.

Description: Length 45–53 μm , breadth 10 μm , 4–5 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 38, 273.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).

Paralia* Heiberg 1863**P. sulcata* (Ehrenb.) Cl.**

Figs. 230–231

References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 25; Hendey 1964, p. 73, pl. 23, fig. 5.

Description: Diameter 15–55 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 38, 79, 141, 341, 343, 351, 355.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Plagiodiscus* Grun. & Eulenst. 1867**P. nervatus* Grun.**

Fig. 232

References: Hendey 1970, p. 160, pl. 4, fig. 39; Foged 1975, p. 49, pl. 31, figs. 4,5.

Description: Length 46–51 μm , breadth 24 μm , 3–4 costae, 12–13 striae in 10 μm .
 Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 333, 345.

Plagiogramma Grev. 1859

P. staurophorum (Greg.) Heiberg.

Fig. 233

References: Hendey 1964, p. 166, pl. 36, fig. 1.

Description: Length 35 μm , breadth 8 μm , 17 puncta in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.
 Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 38, 116.

Pleurosigma W. Sm. 1852

P. aestuarii (Bréb.) W. Sm.

Figs. 234–235

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 42; Hendey 1964, p. 247, pl. 36, fig. 5, pl. 41, fig. 5.

Description: Length 112–188 μm , breadth 26–40 μm , 19–21 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 357, 359.

Comments: Common in temperate waters.

P. delicatulum W. Sm.

Fig. 236

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 37; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 336, pl. 28, figs. 4a–b.

Description: Length 153 μm , breadth 15 μm , 25 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 2.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?). Freshwater, brackish to marine.

P. elongatum W. Sm.

Fig. 237

References: Gonzalves & Gandhi 1953, 2-p. 244, fig. 70; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 334, fig. 1a–c.

Description: Length 124–154 μm , breadth 23–26 μm , 17–19 transverse, 16–17 oblique striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 91.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

P. formosum W. Sm.

Fig. 238

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 45, Hendey 1964, p. 242.

Description: Length 125–326 μm , breadth 22–36 μm , 14–15 transverse, 10–14 oblique striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 319, 343, 345, 347.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

P. intermedium W. Sm.

Fig. 239

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 34, Hendey 1964, p. 244.

Description: Length 166–196 μm , breadth 17–19 μm , 20 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 278.

Comments: Common in temperate seas.

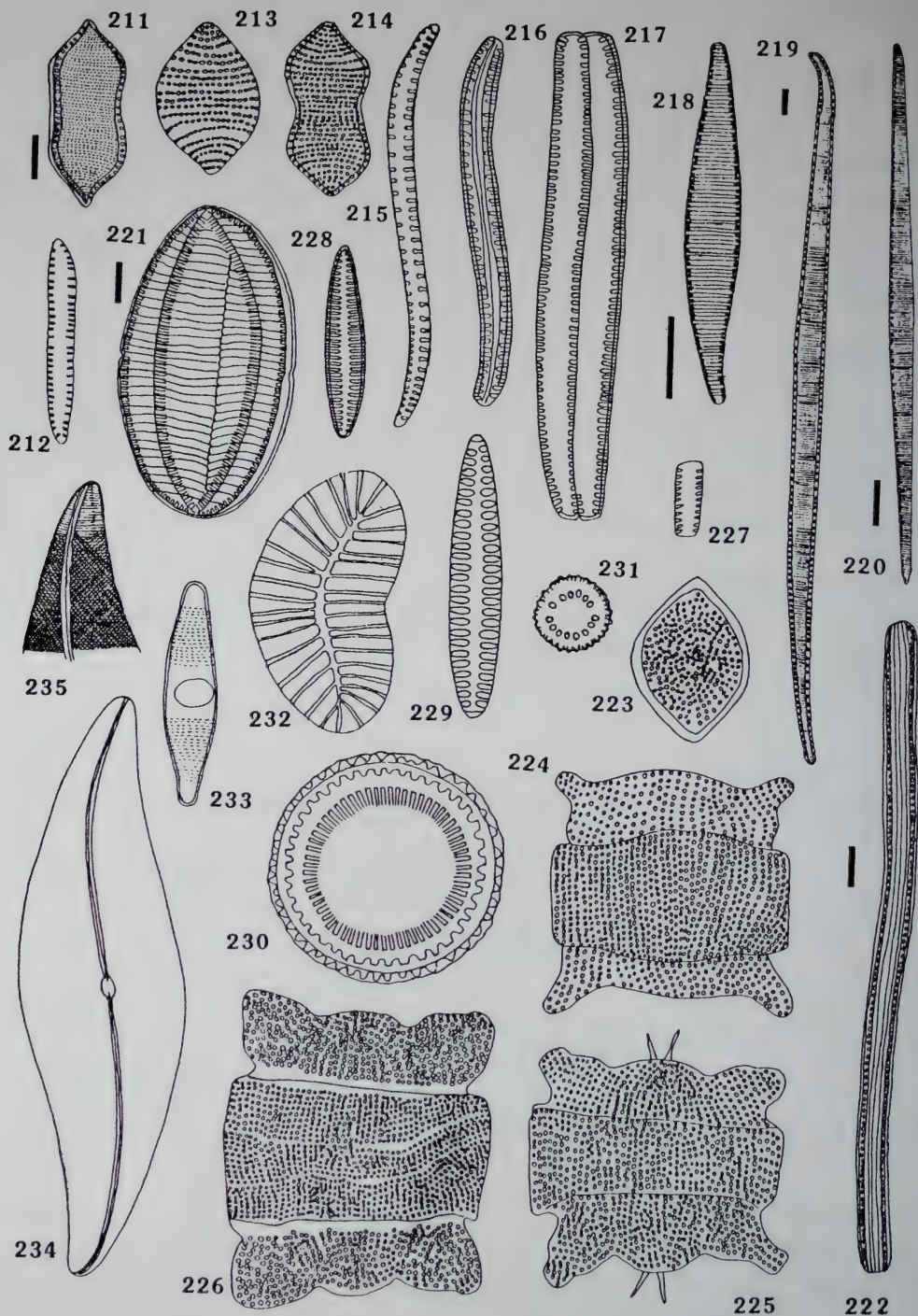
P. majus Grun.

Figs. 240–241

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 44, pl. 4, fig. 15.

Description: Length 295–348 μm , breadth 40–45 μm , 15 transverse, 12 oblique striae in 10 μm .

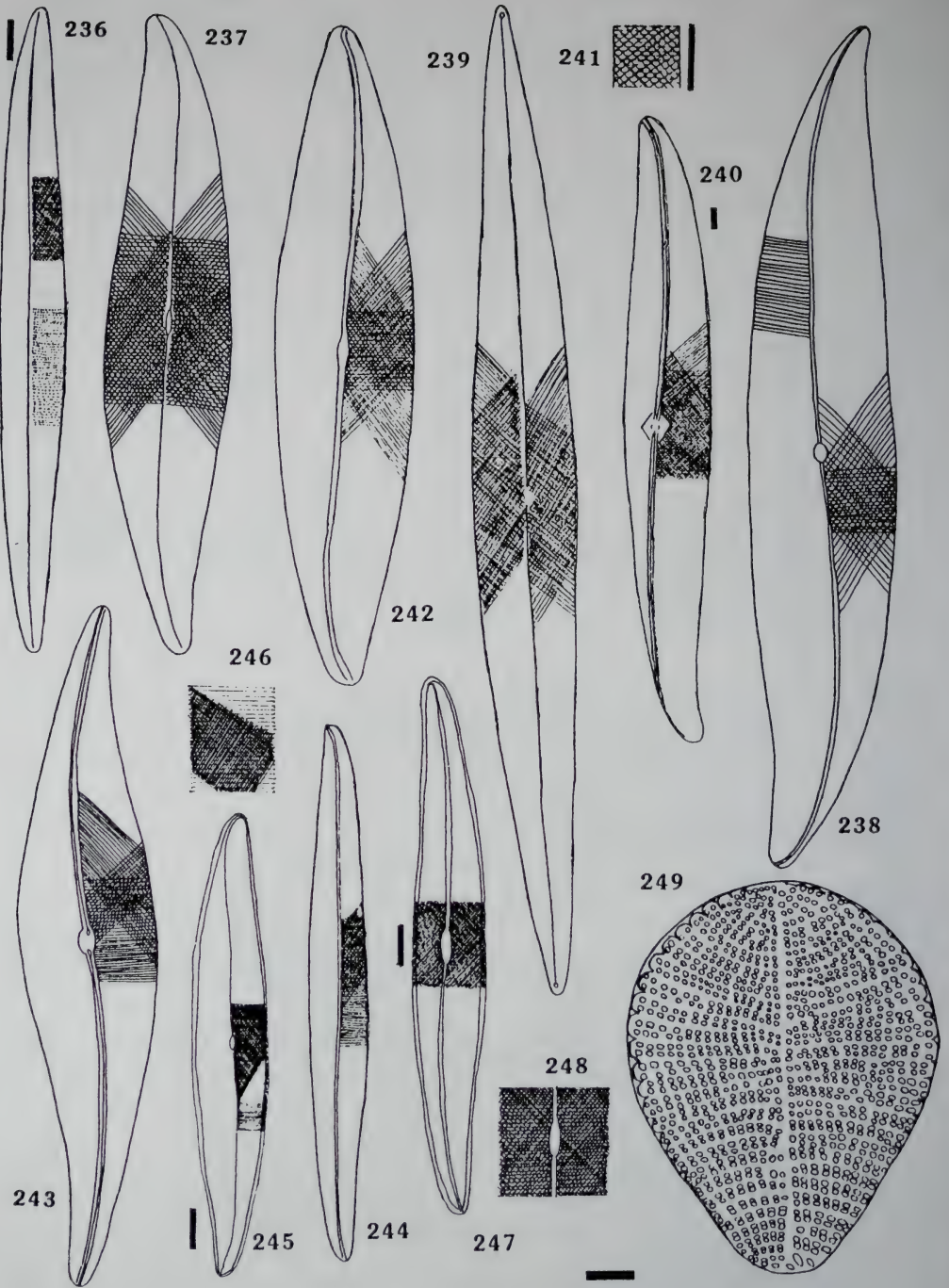
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 3, 79.



Figs. 211-235 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 211 and 218-222 = 10 μ m)

Fig. 211. *Nitzschia panduriformis*. Fig. 212. *N. parvula* var. *terricola*. Fig. 213. *N. punctata*. Fig. 214. *N. punctata* var. *coarctata*. Figs. 215-218. *N. sigma* var. *rigida*, valve view, girdle view and colony formation. Fig. 219. *N. sigmoidea*. Fig. 220. *N. subtilis*. Fig. 221. *N. tryblionella* var. *victoriae*. Fig. 222. *N. vermicularis*. Figs. 223-225. *Odontella aurita*. Fig. 226. *O. aurita* var. *obtusa*. Figs. 227-228. *Opephora martyi*, valve view and girdle view. Fig. 229. *O. schwartzii*. Figs. 230-231. *Paralia sulcata*. Fig. 232. *Plagiodiscus nervatus*. Fig. 233. *Plagiogramma staurophorum*. Figs. 234-235. *Pleurosigma aestuarii*.

- P. marinum* Donk. Fig. 242
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 37, Hendey 1964, p. 247, pl. 35, fig. 8.
Description: Length 128 μm , breadth 27 μm , 21 transverse, 18 oblique striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 278.
- P. normanii* Ralfs. Fig. 243
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 40; Hendey 1964, p. 244.
Description: Length 128–132 μm , breadth 26–31 μm , 20 transverse, 17–22 oblique striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 12, 183.
- P. nubecula* var. *mauritiana* Grun. Fig. 244
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 35.
Description: Length 127 μm , breadth 13 μm , 22 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 2.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).
- P. salinarum* (Grun.) Cl. Figs. 245–246
References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 39; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 333, pl. 27, figs. 2a–c.
Description: Length 107 μm , breadth 19 μm , 25 transverse, 30 oblique striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 2, 257.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to brackish.
- P. salinarum* var. *boyeri* (Keeley) Reim. Figs. 247–248
References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 334, pl. 27, figs. 4a–c.
Description: Length 92–100 μm , breadth 11–14 μm , 24–25 transverse, 30 oblique striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 116.
Comments: Freshwater to marine.
- Podocystis** Kütz. 1844
- P. adriatica* Kütz. Fig. 249
References: Hendey 1964, p. 169, pl. 27, fig. 4; Foged 1984, p. 89, pl. 28, fig. 9; pl. 30, figs. 7–8.
Description: Length 64–74 μm , breadth 48–57 μm , 3–4 costae, 5–7 areolae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 333, 345.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- Psammodiscus** Kütz. 1844
- P. nitidus* (Greg.) Round & Mann. Figs. 250–251
References: Hendey 1964, p. 76, pl. 23, fig. 12; Round & Mann, 1980.
Description: Diameter 29–50 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 12, 48, 120.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- Pyxidicula** Ehrenb. 1833
- P. africana* Cholnoky. Fig. 252
References: Schoeman 1972, p. 86, figs. 7, 8.



Figs. 236-249 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 236, 240, 241, 245 and 247 = 10 μ m)

Fig. 236. *Pleurosigma delicatulum*. Fig. 237. *P. elongatum*. Fig. 238. *P. formosum*. Fig. 239. *P. intermedium*.
 Figs. 240-241. *P. majus*. Fig. 242. *P. marinum*. Fig. 243. *P. normanii*. Fig. 244. *P. nubecula* var. *maurittiana*.
 Figs. 245-246. *P. salinarum*, valve view and details of striations. Figs. 247-248. *P. salinarum* var. *boyeri*,
 valve view and details of striations. Fig. 249. *Podocystis adriatica*.

Description: Diameter 22–48 μm , 5–7 rows of areolae and 12 marginal striae 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 3, 79, 278, 339, 351.

Rhabdonema Kütz. 1844

R. adriaticum Kütz.

Fig. 253

References: Hendey 1964, p. 172.

Description: Length 88 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 2, 3, 91, 116.

Rhaphoneis Ehrenb. 1844

R. amphicerus Ehrenb.

Fig. 254

References: Hendey 1964, p. 154, pl. 26, figs. 1–4; Navarro 1982, p. 24, pl. 13, fig. 9.

Description: Length 30–42 μm , breadth 16–28 μm , 5–8 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 49, 91, 93, 125.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

R. amphicerus var. *tetragona* Grun.

Fig. 255

References: Hendey 1970, p. 122, pl. 4, fig. 41; Foged 1975, p. 51, pl. 11, figs. 10, 11.

Description: Length of side 32–36 μm , 6 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 91, 119.

R. castracanii Grun.

Fig. 256

References: Wood 1963, p. 279, pl. 11, fig. 228.

Description: Length 21–43 μm , breadth 21–26 μm , 4–6 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 91, 132.

Rhopalodia O. Müller 1897

R. gibba var. *ventricosa* (Kütz.) H. & M. Perag.

Fig. 257

References: Hendey 1964, p. 272; Patrick & Reimer 1975, p. 190, pl. 28, figs. 3, 4.

Description: Length 48–54 μm , breadth 12–15 μm , 5 costae, 12–13 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slide 12.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

R. gibberula (Ehrenb.) O. Müll.

Figs. 258–259

References: Prowse 1962, p. 62, pl. 22, fig. a; Patrick & Reimer 1975, p. 191, pl. 28, fig. 6.

Description: Length 28–55 μm , breadth 16–31 μm in girdle, 7–12 μm in valve, 3–5 costae, 16–17 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 91, 337, 339, 350.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.

R. gibberula var. *vanheurckii* O. Müll.

Fig. 260

References: Patrick & Reimer 1975, p. 192, pl. 28, fig. 7.

Description: Length 20–38 μm , breadth 11–12 μm in girdle, 5–7 μm in valve, 2–5 costae, 14 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 343.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater and brackish.

Stauroneis Ehrenb. 1841*S. membranaceae* (Cl.) Hust.

Fig. 261

References: Hendey 1964, p. 221; Navarro 1982, p. 325, figs. 106–107.

Description: Length 58 μm , peralvar axis 55 μm , 25 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 4.

Stephanopyxis Grun. 1884*S. turris* var. *polaris* Grun.

Fig. 262

References: Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 306, fig. 144.

Description: Diameter 65–72 μm , 1 1/2–1 3/4 areolae in 10 μm . Solitary or united to form short chains.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 95, 141.

Striatella Ag. 1832*S. unipunctata* (Lyng.) Ag.

Fig. 263

References: Cleve-Euler 1953, 4(1), p. 8, fig. 300; Hendey 1964, p. 161, pl. 26, figs 17, 18.

Description: Length 72 μm , breadth 18 μm , 25–30 oblique striae in 10 μm . Colonial.

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 37.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Surirella Turpin 1828*S. americana* Perag.

Fig. 264

References: Hendey 1964, p. 289, pl. 40, fig. 6; Foged 1975, p. 53, pl. 30, figs. 3–5.

Description: Length 34–56 μm , breadth 21–42 μm , 12–13 marginal striae, 1.5–2 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 75, 93, 345.

S. fastuosa (Ehrenb.) Kütz.

Fig. 265

References: Cleve-Euler 1952, 3(3), p. 115, fig. 1571; Hendey 1964, p. 288, pl. 40, fig. 4.

Description: Length 56–104 μm , breadth 42–66 μm , 14 marginal striae, 1–3 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 4, 343, 347, 350.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

S. fastuosa var. *recedens* (A. Sch.) Cl.

Fig. 266

References: Cupp 1943, p. 208, fig. 160.

Description: Length 38–47 μm , breadth 24–34 μm , 16–18 marginal striae, 2–3 costae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 12, 138, 343.

Synedra Ehrenb. 1830*S. amphicephala* Kütz.

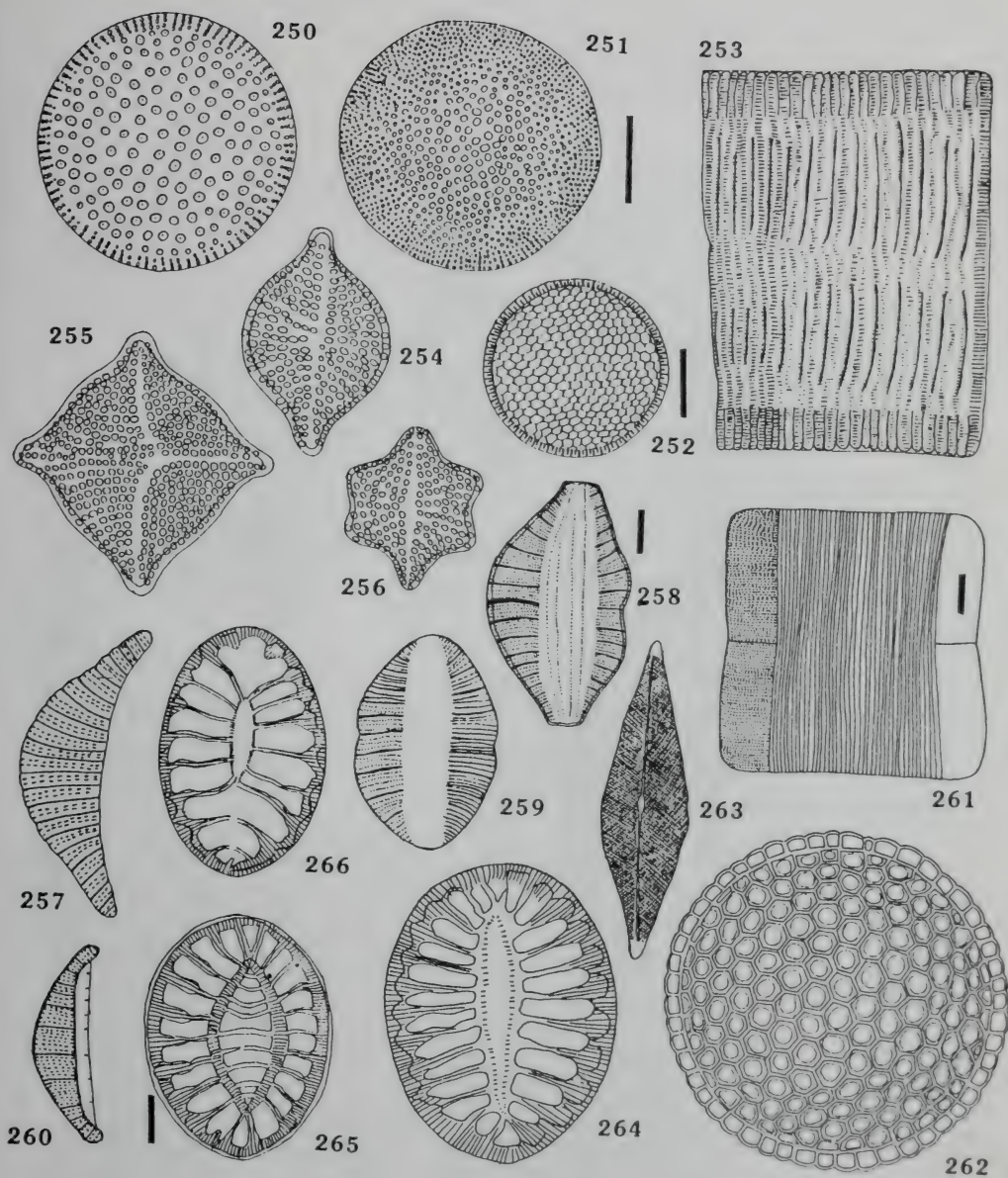
Fig. 267

References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 138, pl. 5, fig. 7.

Description: Length 64–82 μm , breadth 5–6 μm , 12–13 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 337, 351.

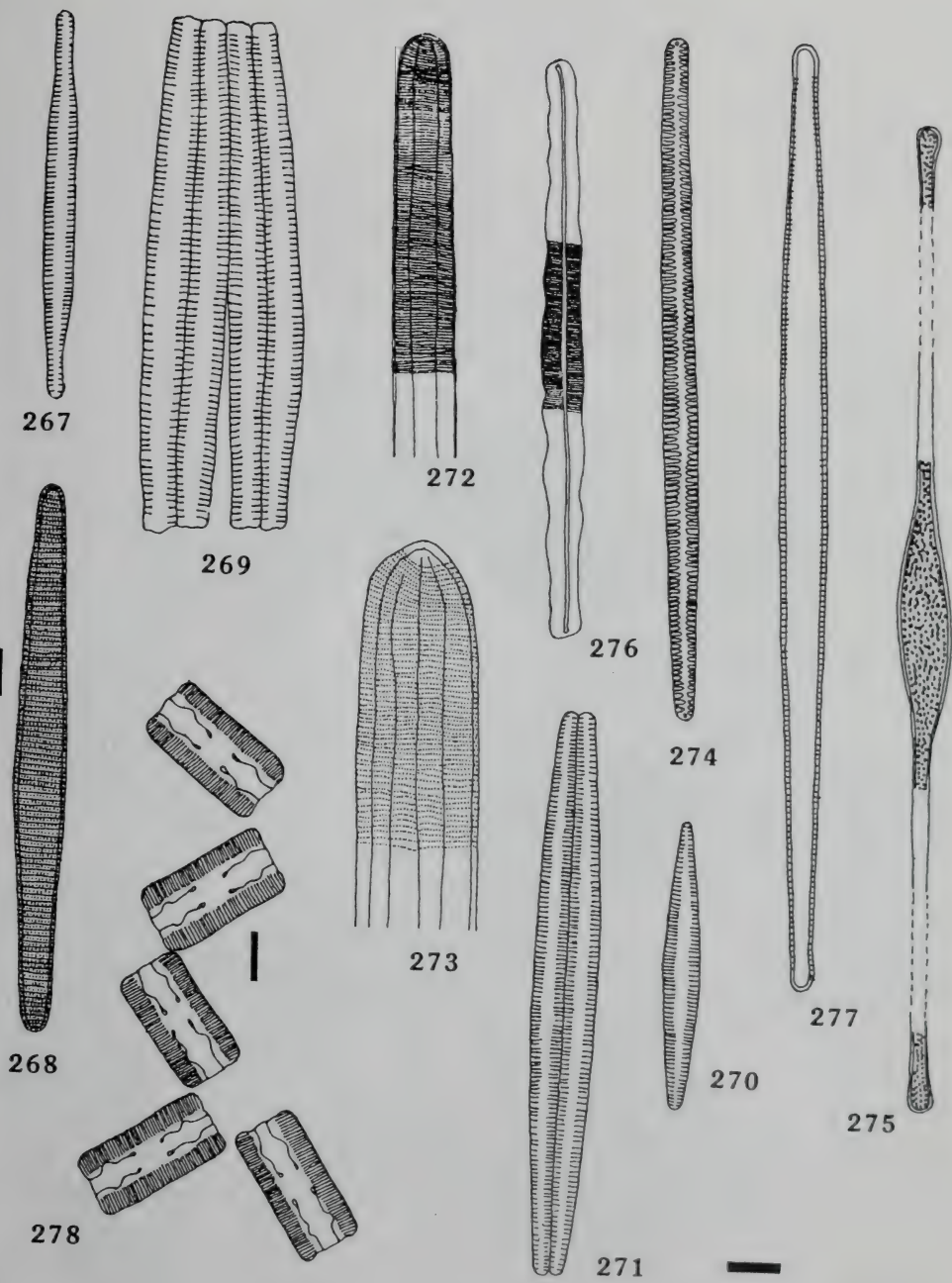
Comments: Freshwater.



Figs. 250–266 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 251, 252, 258, 261, 265 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 250–251. *Psammodiscus nitidus*. Fig. 252. *Pyxidicula africana*. Fig. 253. *Rhabdonema adriaticum*, colony forming ribbon-like chain. Fig. 254. *Rhaphoneis amphicerus*. Fig. 255. *Rhaphoneis amphicerus* var. *tetragona*. Fig. 256. *R. castracanii*. Fig. 257. *Rhopalodia gibba* var. *ventricosa*. Figs. 258–259. *R. gibberula*. Fig. 260. *R. gibberula* var. *vanheurckii*. Fig. 261. *Stauroneis membranaceae*, girde view. Fig. 262. *Stephanopyxis turris* var. *polaris*. Fig. 263. *Striatella unipunctata*. Fig. 264. *Surirella americana*. Fig. 265. *S. fastuosa*. Fig. 266. *S. fastuosa* var. *recedens*.

- S. crystallina* (Ag.) Kütz. Fig. 268
References: Hendey 1964, p. 164; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 157, pl. 8, figs. 4a-c.
Description: Length 110–195 μm , breadth 10–17 μm , 9 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 4.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- S. demerare* Grun. Fig. 269
References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 206; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 139, pl. 5, fig. 10.
Description: Length 68–124 μm , breadth 6–9 μm (girdle), 8–9 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Freshwater. Found on slides 257, 273, 335, 337, 343, 345.
- S. fasciculata* var. *truncata* (Grev.) Patr. Figs. 270–271
References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 142, pl. 5, fig. 16.
Description: Length 42–54 μm , breadth 5–8 μm , 9–14 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 75, 257, 273, 335, 337, 355.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Freshwater to marine.
- S. formosa* Hantz. Figs. 272–273
References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 209; Navarro 1982, p. 260, figs. 61–63.
Description: Length 280–614 μm , breadth 16–29 μm , 8–9 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Common. Found on slides 1, 116, 124, 335, 343, 350, 357.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- S. gaillonii* (Bory) Ehrenb. Fig. 274
References: Hendey 1964, p. 163; Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 148, pl. 6, fig. 16.
Description: Length 69–111 μm , breadth 5–6 μm , 9–10 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 278, 335.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- S. hennedyana* Greg. Fig. 275
References: Hendey 1964, p. 164, pl. 26, fig. 7.
Description: Length 809 μm , breadth 11 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 1, 116, 132, 333.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- S. provincialis* var. *tortuosa* Grun. Fig. 276
References: Foged 1975, p. 54, pl. 10, fig. 10.
Description: Length 94 μm , breadth 6 μm .
Distribution: Very common. Found on slide 341.
- S. tabulata* var. *grandis* Mereschk. Fig. 277
References: Hustedt 1959, 7(2), p. 219, fig. 710g.
Description: Length 155 μm , breadth 7 μm , 12 striae in 10 μm .
Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 350.
Comments: A cosmopolitan species.
- Tabellaria** Ehrenb. 1839
- T. fenestrata* (Lyng.) Kütz. Fig. 278
References: Patrick & Reimer 1966, p. 103, pl. 1, figs. 1–2.



Figs. 267-278 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 268 and 278 = 10 μ m)

Fig. 267. *Synedra amphicephala*. Fig. 268. *S. crystallina*. Fig. 269. *S. demerare*, a four-celled colony.
 Figs. 270-271. *S. fasciculata* var. *truncata*. Figs. 272-273. *S. formosa*. Fig. 274. *S. gaillonii*. Fig. 275. *S. hennedyana*.
 Fig. 276. *S. provincialis* var. *tortuosa*. Fig. 277. *S. tabulata* var. *grandis*. Fig. 278. *Tabellaria fenestrata*, cells in zig-zag chain, girdle view.

Description: Length 26–38 μm , 15–20 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Very common. Found on slides 1, 93, 257, 273, 319, 337, 351, 355.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Thalassionema Grun. 1880

T. nitzschioides Hust.

Figs. 279–280

References: Hendey 1964, p. 165; Schoeman 1972, p. 88, figs. 2–4.

Description: Length 26–42 μm , breadth 4–5 μm , 8–12 puncta in 10 μm . Solitary or colonial.

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 12, 319, 321, 337, 339, 347.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Thalassiosira Cl. 1873

T. eccentrica (Ehrenb.) Cl.

Fig. 281

References: Foged 1979, p. 112, pl. 4, fig. 4.

Description: Diameter 24–60 μm , 10–17 marginal striae, 4–7 areolae in the middle and 6–9 near the margin, 2–4 irregular teeth in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 3, 33, 278, 315; 351.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species. Fig. 45.

Trachyneis Cl. 1894

T. antillarum Cl.

Fig. 282

References: Cleve 1878, p. 8, pl. 2, fig. 11; Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 193.

Description: Length 149 μm , breadth 36 μm , 8 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Not common. Found on slide 359.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).

T. antillarum var. *kurzii* Grun.

Fig. 283

References: Cleve 1878, p. 8, fig. 12a; Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 193.

Description: Length 83–98 μm , breadth 37–40 μm , 9–11 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 345, 351, 353, 357.

Comments: Brackish to marine.

T. aspera (Ehrenb.) Cl.

Figs. 284–285

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 191; Hendey 1970, p. 148, fig. 52.

Description: Length 50–126 μm , breadth 14–28 μm , 9–14 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 2, 12, 116, 333, 335, 343, 347, 350.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

T. aspera var. *intermedia* (Grun.) Cl.

Fig. 286

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 192; Hendey 1964, p. 237.

Description: Length 111–182 μm , breadth 18–24 μm , 6–9 striae in 10 μm .

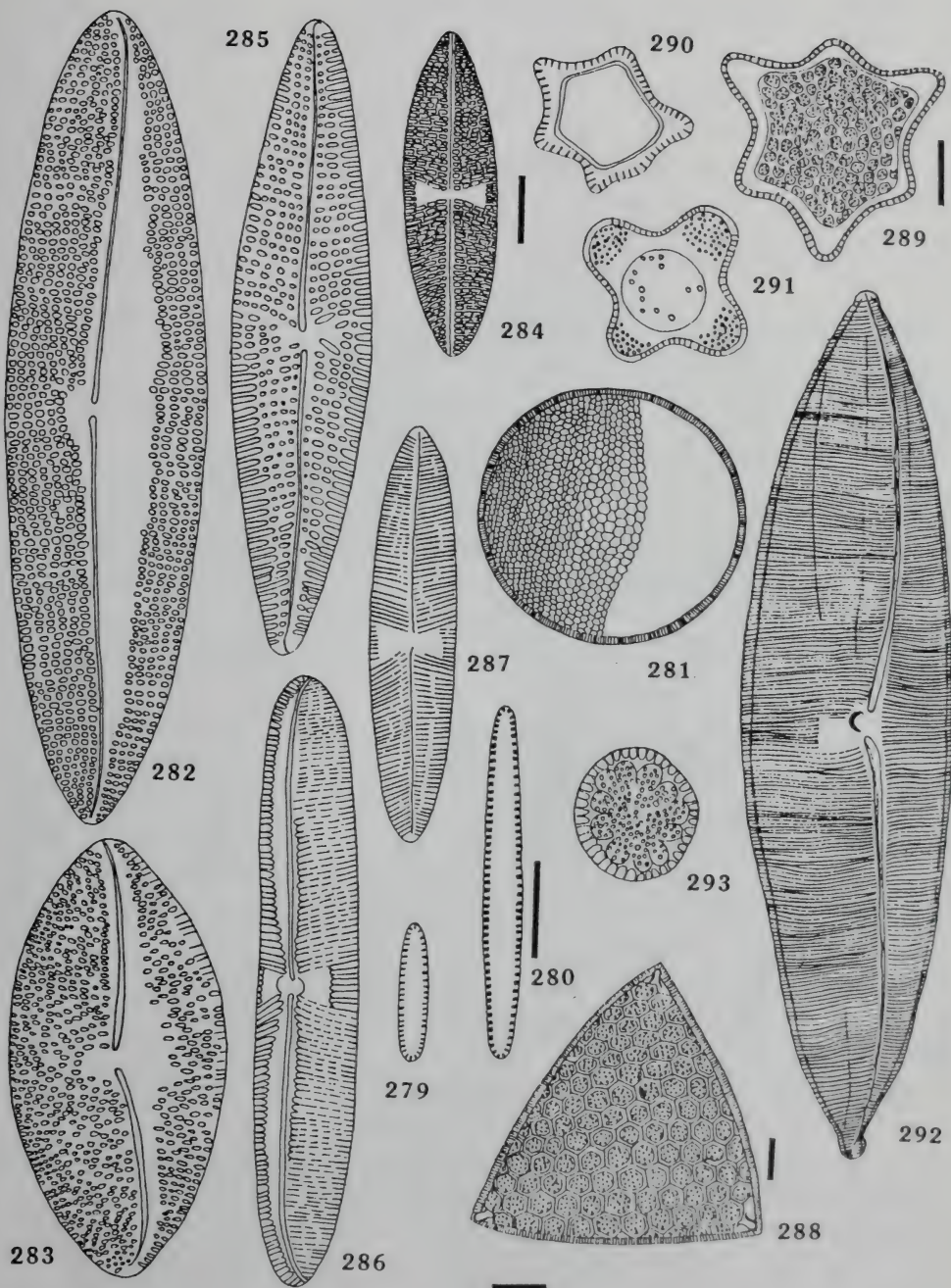
Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 100, 350.

T. aspera var. *pulchella* W. Sm.

Fig. 287

References: Cleve 1894–95, 26(2) p. 191.

Description: Length 64–120 μm , breadth 17–22 μm , 11–12 striae in 10 μm .



Figs. 279–293 (horizontal common scale bar and those of Figs. 280, 284, 288, 289 = 10 μ m)

Figs. 279–280. *Thalassionema nitzschioides*. Fig. 281. *Thalassiosira eccentrica*. Fig. 282. *Trachyneis antillarum*.
 Fig. 283. *T. antillarum* var. *kurzii*. Figs. 284–285. *T. aspera*. Fig. 286. *T. aspera* var. *intermedia*. Fig. 287.
T. aspera var. *pulchella*. Fig. 288. *Triceratium broeckii*. Figs. 289–290. *T. dubium*. Fig. 291. *T. zonulatum*.
 Fig. 292. *Tropidoneis maximan*. Fig. 293. *Trybliophychus cocconeiformis*.

Distribution: Not common. Found on slides 116, 125, 175.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

Triceratium Ehrenb. 1841

T. broeckii Leud.-Fortm.

Fig. 288

References: Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 802, fig. 465; Hendeby 1970, p. 118.

Description: Length of side 66–74 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 3, 116, 351.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species (?).

T. dubium Brightw.

Figs. 289–290

References: Boyer 1926–27, p. 128; Hustedt 1930, 7(1), p. 806, fig. 285.

Description: Length of diagonal 33 μm .

Distribution: Common. Found on slides 3, 79, 80, 81, 116, 323, 355, 359.

Comments: A cosmopolitan species.

T. zonulatum Grev.

Fig. 291

References: Foged 1975, p. 57, pl. 2, figs. 5, 6.

Description: Length of diagonal 34 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 120.

Tropidoneis Cl. 1891

T. maximan (Greg.) Cl.

Fig. 292

References: Cleve 1894–95, p. 26; Hendeby 1964, p. 256.

Description: Length 166 μm , breadth 38 μm , 11–12 striae in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slide 124.

Comments: A cosmopolitan (?) species.

Trybliophychus Hendeby 1958

T. cocconeiformis (Cl.) Hend.

Fig. 293

References: Hendeby 1958, p. 46, pl. 2, fig. 10.

Description: Length 25 μm , breadth 22 μm , 8 puncta in 10 μm .

Distribution: Rare. Found on slides 116, 347.

Acknowledgements

We wish to thank Mrs C.M. Yang of the Zoological Reference Collection, National University of Singapore, for supplying the samples from around Sisters Island. Thanks are also due to Messrs Walter de Gruyter & Co. of Berlin for permission to reproduce Figs. 2–5, 8, 14, 15, 17, 18, 26, 69, 76, 79, 80, 84, 86, 88, 94, 97, 99, 100, 109, 110, 111, 114, 116, 121, 129, 133, 134, 139, 144, 145, 160, 162, 163, 172, 177, 181, 184, 190, 193, 204–206, 213, 216, 217, 223–225, 230, 237, 238, 243, 257, 264, 283 and 284 which appeared in *Botanica Marina* (1988) Vol. 31(4).

References

Allen, W.E., Cupp, E.E. (1935). Plankton diatoms of the Java Sea. *Ann. Fard, Bot. Buitenz*, 44: 101–74.

- Andrews, G.A. (1981). Revision of the diatom genus *Delphineis* and morphology of *Delphineis surirella* (Ehrenberg) G.W. Andrews, n. comb. In: (R. Ross, ed.) *Proc. 6th Symp. Recent & Fossil Diatoms*. pp. 81–92. Koeltz Pub., Koenigstein.
- Boyer, C.S. (1926–27). Synopsis of North American Diatomaceae. *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad.*, 78 (suppl): 1–228 (Part 1), 79 (suppl): 229–583 (Part 2).
- Caljon, A.G. (1983). *Brackish-water phytoplankton of the Flemish Lowland*. 272 pp. W. Junk, The Hague.
- Cleve, P.T. (1878). Diatoms from the West Indian Archipelago. *Bih. svensk. Vetensk. Akad. Handl.* 5(8): 1–22.
- _____. (1894–95). *Synopsis of the naviculoid diatoms*. 26(2): 194 pp; 27(3): 219 pp. A. Asher, Amsterdam (1965 reprint).
- _____. (1896). Diatoms from Baffin Bay and Davis Strait. *Bih. Svensk. Vetensk. Akad. Handl.* 22, No. 4.
- Cleve-Euler, A. (1951). Die Diatomeen von Schweden und Finnland. *Kungl. Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar* 2(1): 161 pp. J. Cramer, New York (1968 reprint).
- _____. (1952). Die Diatomeen von Schweden und Finnland. *Kungl. Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar* 3(3): 153 pp. J. Cramer, New York (1968 reprint).
- _____. (1953). Die Diatomeen von Schweden und Finnland. *Kungl. Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar* 4(1): 158 pp; 4(5): 255 pp. J. Cramer, New York (1968 reprint).
- _____. (1955). Die Diatomeen von Schweden und Finnland. *Kungl. Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar* 5(4): 232 pp. J. Cramer, New York (1968 reprint).
- Cupp, E.E. (1943). Marine plankton diatoms of the west coast of North America. In: (C. Eckart & L. H. Miller eds.) *Bull. Scripps Inst. Oceanogr.* 5: 273 pp. University of California Press.
- Foged, N. (1966). Freshwater diatoms from Ghana. *Biol. Skr. Dan. Selsk.* 15: 1–169.
- _____. (1975). Some littoral diatoms from the coast of Tanzania. *Biblio. Phycolog.* 16: 127 pp.
- _____. (1979). Diatoms in New Zealand, the North Island. *Biblio. Phycolog.* 47: 225 pp.
- _____. (1984). Freshwater and littoral diatoms from Cuba. *Biblio. Diatomolog.* 5: 243 pp.
- Fungladda, N., Kaczmarska, I. and Rushforth, S.R. (1983). A contribution to the freshwater diatom flora of the Hawaiian Islands. *Biblio. Diatomolog.* 2: 103 pp.
- Gerloff, J. and Natour, R.N. (1982). Diatoms from Jordan II. In: (H. Håkansson & J. Gerloff eds.) *Diatomaceae* 3: 157–210. J. Cramer, Vaduz.
- Gonzalves, E.A. and Gandhi, H.P. (1953). A systematic account of the diatoms of Bombay and Salsette. 2. *J. Ind. Bot. Soc.* 32: 239–263.
- Gran, H.H. (1905). *Diatomeen*. in “*Nordisches Plankton*” (Brundt K., and Apstein, C.), 19: 1–146.
- Gran, H.H. and Angst, E.C. (1931). Plankton diatoms of Puget Sound. *Publ. Puget Sd. Mar. (biol.) Sta.*, 7: 417–519.

- Hendey, N.I. (1958). Marine diatoms from some West African ports. *J. R. Micr. Soc.* 77: 28–85.
- . (1964). *An introductory account of the smaller algae of the British coastal waters. Part 5: Bacillariophyceae (diatoms)*. Min. Agric., Food and Fisheries, London. 317 pp. 1976 reprint, Otto Koeltz, Koenigstein.
- . (1970). Some littoral diatoms of Kuwait. *Nova Hedwigia* 31: 101–161.
- Hustedt, F. (1930). *Die kieselalgen Deutschlands, österreichs und der Schweiz unter Berücksichtigung der übrigen Linder Europas sowie der angrenzenden Meeresgebiete*. 7(1): 920 pp. Otto Koeltz Sci. Pub., West Germany (1977 reprint).
- . (1959). *Die kieselalgen Deutschlands, österreichs und der Schweiz unter Berücksichtigung der übrigen Linder Europas sowie der angrenzenden Meeresgebiete*. 7(2): 845 pp. Otto Koeltz Sci. Pub., West Germany (1977 reprint).
- . (1961–66). *Die kieselalgen Deutschlands, österreichs und der Schweiz unter Berücksichtigung der übrigen Linder Europas sowie der angrenzenden Meeresgebiete*. 7(3): 816 pp. Otto Koeltz Sci. Pub., West Germany (1977 reprint).
- . (1955). Marine littoral diatoms of Beaufort, North Carolina. *Duke Univ. Mar. Stat. Bull.* 6: 1–67.
- Kaczmarek I. and Rushforth, S.R. (1983). The diatom flora of Blue Lake Warm Spring, Utah, U.S.A. *Biblio. Diatomolog.* 2: 123 pp.
- Lebour, M. (1930). The planktonic diatoms of Northern Seas. *Ray Soc. Publ.*, No 116, 1–244.
- Mann, A. (1925). Marine diatoms of the Philippine Islands. *Bull. U.S. Nat. Mus.*, 100: 1–182.
- Navarro, J.N. (1982). Marine diatoms associated with mangrove prop roots in the Indian River, Florida, U.S.A. *Biblio. Phycolog.* 61: 1–151.
- Patrick, R. and Reimer, C.W. (1966). *The diatoms of the United States (exclusive of Alaska and Hawaii)*. Vol. 1. Monogr. 13, Acad. Sci Philidel. 688 pp.
- . (1975). *The diatoms of the United States (exclusive of Alaska and Hawaii)*. Vol. 2, Pt. I. Monogr. 13, Acad. Sci Philidel. 213 pp.
- Podzorski, A.C. and Hakansson, H. (1987). Freshwater and marine diatoms from Palawan (a Philippine island). *Biblio. Diatomolog.* 13: 245 pp.
- Priddle, J. and Fryxell, G. (1985). *Handbook of the common plankton diatoms of the Southern Ocean. Centrales except the Genus Thalassiosira*. Br. Antarct. Surv., Natural Environm. Res. Council.
- Prowse, G.A. (1962). Diatoms of Malayan freshwaters. *Gdns' Bull., Singapore*. 19: 1–104.
- Round, F.E. and Mann, D.G. (1980). *Psammodiscus* nov. gen. based on *Coscinodiscus nitidus*. *Ann. Bot.* 46: 367–373.
- Schoeman, F.R. (1972). Diatoms from the sewage works in the Republic of South Africa and South West Africa, Revistad. *Revista de biologie*, 8: 57–95.
- Simonsen, R. (1974). The diatom plankton of the Indian Ocean expedition of R/V "Meteror" 1964–1965. "Meteror" Forschungsergebnisse, Reihe D, No. 19. *Revis. Biolog.* 1–66.

- Takano, H. (1960). Diatoms in pearl shell fishing grounds in the Arafura Sea. *Bull. Tokai reg. Fish Res. Lab.* 27: 1-6.
- Tiffany, L.H. and Britton, M.E. (1952). *The algae of Illinois*. University of Chicago Press. 407 pp.
- Wah, T.T. and Wee, Y.C. (1988). Diatoms from mangrove environments of Singapore and Southern Peninsular Malaysia. *Bot. Mar.* 31: 317-327.
- Wood, E.J.F. (1963). Studies on Australian and New Zealand diatoms. IV. Tropical and subtropical species. *Trans. Roy. Soc. New Zealand (Botany)* 2: 189-218.

Additions to the Flora of Singapore, I

H.T.W. TAN*, ALI BIN IBRAHIM¹, K.S. CHUA,

I.M. TURNER, Y.C. WEE and P.T. CHEW

Department of Botany, National University of Singapore,
Lower Kent Ridge Road, Singapore 0511, Republic of Singapore

¹National Parks Board, Botanic Gardens, Cluny Road,
Singapore 1025, Republic of Singapore

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

From field and herbarium studies, two new fern and 23 angiosperm taxa were found to have been previously overlooked or newly discovered in Singapore. Brief notes on their description, distribution and collecting localities are made for each.

Introduction

A comprehensive list of vascular plant species has been compiled for Singapore (Turner *et al.*, 1990) from literature and herbarium work. In the course of field work and examination of specimens at the Herbarium, Singapore Botanic Gardens (SING) and the Herbarium, Department of Botany, National University of Singapore (SINU), new records of species were made. Voucher specimens for each newly discovered taxon have been deposited in SINU and/or SING.

New Records

Adiantaceae

1. *Adiantum fructuosum* Spreng.

A large ornamental fern with bipinnate fronds which can grow up to 100 cm long. It originates from the rainforest of tropical America where it is found from Mexico and the West Indies, southern Peru and Brazil. It appears to be naturalized in Singapore and occurs on shaded earth banks along Seton Close and Cluny Road. Here, the plants are about 40 cm tall and freely fertile. (Specimen – Y.C. Wee 451)

2. *Adiantum latifolium* Lam.

A tropical American fern, occurring naturally from Mexico to South America, as well as the Greater Antilles, Virgin Islands and Trinidad. It was introduced into the country as an ornamental during the last ten years and has now established itself in shaded earth banks or flat ground in rural areas. It has also been observed around the southern periphery of the Bukit Timah Nature Reserve and Pulau Ubin. (Specimens – M.Y. Kok 32; Y.C. Wee 452)

* – Author to whom correspondence should be addressed.

Acanthaceae

1. *Hemigraphis primulaefolia* (Nees) Fern.-Vill.

This species was first collected in Singapore in 1950 by J. Sinclair outside the Botanic Gardens at Cluny Road. A native of the Philippines and Moluccas, it was probably introduced as an ornamental as it is an attractive plant with lilac corollas and leaves, dark jade green above and reddish purple below. It has since spread from the Gardens and can also be seen in many areas in the National University of Singapore campus grounds at Kent Ridge. (Specimens — J. Sinclair S.F. No. 38918; Ali bin Ibrahim AI 46; K.S. Chua and H.T.W. Tan 312; E.M. Sim & L.P. Ng 39)

Asclepiadaceae

1. *Secamone elliptica* R.Br. (*S. micrantha* (Decne.) Decne.)

A slender, twining climber with opposite, chartaceous, narrowly elliptic or lanceolate leaves. Flowers are tiny in short-peduncled or sessile cymes and pale yellow, each producing two spreading, terete, narrow and elongated follicles. This species has been found in the Sungei Buloh area at the fringes of prawn ponds. Its natural range includes Malesia, New Guinea, northern and eastern tropical to subtropical Australia and New Caledonia (Forster and Harold, 1989). (Specimen — K.S. Chua, H.T.W. Tan & M.F. Choong 758)

Balsaminaceae

1. *Hydrocera triflora* (L.) Wight & Arnott

Hydrocera is a monotypic genus which ranges from South India, Sri Lanka, Hainan, Thailand, Cambodia, Laos, the Malaysian Peninsula, South West Celebes and Java (Grey-Wilson, 1980). The species is an erect, aquatic herb with angular and hollow stems which are sometimes floating. Its red flowers are fairly similar to the commonly cultivated balsam (*Impatiens balsamina* L.) but differs from the latter by having five free sepals and five free petals instead of three sepals and having four petals fused into two pairs. The fruit of *H. triflora* is also a five-seeded, indehiscent berry and that of *I. balsamina*, a many-seeded, explosively dehiscent capsule. It is quite common along the shores of Seletar Reservoir. (Specimens — Ali bin Ibrahim AI 139; K.S. Chua, H.T.W. Tan & I.M. Turner 742)

Cannaceae

1. *Canna indica* L.

A stout, perennial herb with more or less erect, glaucous leaves and a creeping and branching rhizome which accounts for its gregarious habit. The flowers have bright red tepals and the fruit is a bristly, globose capsule. It is commonly found in rural areas along roadsides, sides of ditches or drains and even reclaimed land. This species is a native of tropical and sub-tropical America and presumably was introduced here as an ornamental. It has since run wild. (Specimens — K.S. Chua 604; M. Chan 30)

Celastraceae

1. *Maytenus emarginata* (Willd.) D. Hou

A shrub up to 4 m tall. Branches bear short shoots terminated by a spine. Leaves are spirally arranged, obovate to subspathulate with entire to shallowly crenate margins. Flowers are borne in axillary cymes, and white. This species is found behind the beach

or mangrove. It ranges from Sri Lanka, South-East Asia to North Queensland, and in Peninsular Malaysia, only recorded from Johor (Hou, 1962). In Singapore, it is found at the back of mangroves near the Kranji Dam. (Specimen — K.S. Chua, H.T.W. Tan, I.M. Turner & J. Yong 792)

Compositae

1. *Porophyllum ruderale* (Jacq.) Cass.

A small, erect, aromatic, weakly branching herb with somewhat fleshy, glaucous leaves. Flowers are in elongated heads up to 2.5 cm long. Plants have been found on reclaimed land or beaches on the mainland and Southern Islands of Singapore. This species is a native of Central and South America. (Specimens — H. Keng 4447; J.F. Maxwell 81-26; K.S. Chua & I.M. Turner 657)

Convolvulaceae

1. *Ipomoea obscura* (L.) Ker-Gawl.

A slender, herbaceous twining or creeping climber which bears ovate to orbicular, cordate leaves. Inflorescences are axillary, one- to few-flowered. The corolla is funnel-shaped, white or yellowish-white with darker midpetalline bands and a dark purple centre. In Singapore, *I. obscura* is found in wasteland or fringes of secondary forest. This species ranges from eastern tropical Africa, Mascarene Islands, tropical Asia, throughout Malesia to Northern Australia and Fiji (van Oostroom, 1953). (Specimen — K.S. Chua 633)

2. *Ipomoea pes-tigridis* L.

A lacticiferous, twining, sometimes prostrate, herbaceous annual climber, with pure white, funnel-shaped corollas and 5-7 lobed, palmate leaves. This is rare in Singapore, having been collected only twice before; in 1933 by Z. Teruya and in 1941 by E.J.H. Corner. It is a weed and was collected in wasteland on all three occasions. The species ranges from tropical East Africa, Mascarene Islands, continental tropical Asia, and throughout Malesia (van Oostroom, 1953). (Specimens — Z. Teruya 2332; E.J.H. Corner, s.n. 4 Aug 1991; K.S. Chua 303)

3. *Neuropeltis racemosa* Wall.

This is a large woody climber and was first collected in Singapore by N. Wallich (Ridley, 1923). Keng (1990) doubted the occurrence and noted that this species was "doubtfully recorded in Singapore." Recently, capsules and bracts of this species were collected from the forest floor at Bukit Timah Nature Reserve and confirmed Ridley's observation. It also occurs in Hainan, Thailand and Borneo (van Oostroom, 1953). (Specimen — Ali bin Ibrahim AI 138)

Dipterocarpaceae

1. *Dipterocarpus sublamellatus* F.W. Foxworthy

This is an overlooked species and previous collections were made by H.N. Ridley on Pulau Ubin in 1890 and J. Sinclair at MacRitchie Reservoir on 22 Feb 1957 from a "70 ft. high" tree. Ashton (1982) indicated that this species occurs in Peninsular Malaysia, Sumatra and Borneo but there are no previous records that it occurs in Singapore. (Specimens — H.N. Ridley s.n. 1890; J. Sinclair S.F. No. 8916)

Gramineae

1. *Pennisetum polystachyon* (L.) Schult. (*P. setosum* (Sw.) Rich.)

A tufted and erect plant, up to 2 m tall. The inflorescence, a spike-like panicle, is terminal, golden brown, somewhat lax and nodding. In habit, this species closely resembles *P. purpureum* Schumach. but the latter is a much larger plant, often reaching 5–6 m in height. Also the apex of the anther cells of *P. purpureum* is bearded, whereas in *P. polystachyon* they are glabrous. This species was previously cultivated in the Botanic Gardens (C.X. Furtado s.n. 10 Apr 1929; Md. Nur. s.n. 26 Oct 1929), presumably escaped and now occurs frequently in open wasteland. (Specimen — K.S. Chua 624; Roslina 16)

2. *Setaria barbata* (Lam.) Kunth

An overlooked species, this was first collected by Mahmud Awang in 1971 and more recently collected along Cluny Road and Lorong Gambas. This species is widely distributed from tropical Asia to Africa. (Specimens — Mahmud Awang s.n., 29 Dec 1971; K.S. Chua 329; K.S. Chua 397)

3. *Thysanolaena latifolia* (Roxb. ex Hornem.) Honda

A strongly tufted perennial with erect or slightly spreading culms. This massive reed-like grass has solid culms and bamboo-like leaf blades that are very broad and shortly stalked. The inflorescence is a large open panicle with literally thousands of spikelets which are tiny and gaping with long, silky, spreading hairs.

The tribe Thysanolaeneae is monotypic and occurs in tropical Asia. Gilliland (1971) indicated that *T. latifolia* is cultivated in Singapore but has now escaped and been sighted in the Bukit Timah Nature Reserve, the Central Catchment Area and Pulau Ubin. (Specimens — K.S. Chua 617; A. Ho & E.M. Sim 19)

Leguminosae

1. *Aeschynomene americana* L.

An erect, semi-woody, weakly branched herb which bears pinnate leaves. The papilionaceous flowers are borne in racemes and are mostly yellow. The legumes are mostly curved, jointed and incised on one side. This is a native of tropical America and used as forage crop. It appears to have become naturalized in Singapore. It is commonly found in reclaimed or wasteland. (Specimens — A. Santiago 4413; K. Jumali s.n. 15 Jan 1978; K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 452; K.S. Chua & I.M. Turner 667)

2. *Desmanthus virgatus* (L.) Willd.

A member of the subfamily Mimosoideae, it is also a new generic record for Singapore. The plant is an erect, semi-woody plant with pinnate leaves. Flowers are in globose heads with white petals, stamens and styles. This species is native to tropical America and appears to be fairly well established in reclaimed land. (Specimen — K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 416)

Loranthaceae

1. *Scurrula parasitica* L. (*S. fusca* (Blume) G. Don)

A shrubby, semi-woody, semi-parasite, bearing elliptic to oblong, decussate leaves. Flowers are in racemes, hairy and reddish brown. This species is similar to the much more common *S. ferruginea* (W. Jack) Danser but differs from the latter by its more glabrous abaxial lamina surface (completely red-brown hairy in *S. ferruginea*) and

yellowish fruit pulp (greenish in *S. ferruginea*). It has been found only in Pulau Ubin in one location, growing on *Mangifera foetida*. It is distributed in tropical South-east Asia (Danser, 1938). (Specimen – P.T. Chew & A.S. Chew 46)

Lythraceae

1. *Ammania baccifera* L.

An erect, annual herb with apetalous flowers, densely packed at the axils of the dark green, coriaceous leaves. The plant grows up to about 0.6 m and often, much branched at the base. The leaves are mostly decussate except for the higher ones which are opposite and more or less two-ranked. This species grows in wasteland or wet areas. It is of Asian origin. (Specimen – K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 415)

Pedaliaceae

1. *Sesamum radiatum* Schumach.

This is a hairy, erect annual herb which is strongly scented. The corolla is violet with a white blotch with purple streaks inside the lower lip. This species was collected on 2 Oct 1989 on Pulau Ubin in wasteland and is probably an escape from cultivation or a weed. It has also been sighted in a few other locations on the mainland. It is very similar to *S. orientale* L. which is the source of sesame seed oil and distinguished from the latter by having fruits with rounded or very obtuse apices and lower leaves which are simple and neither deeply lobed nor palmately compound. This species is also grown for its oil-containing seeds in its native tropical West Africa. In Malesia, Backer (1951) noted that it is rare, occurring in the Peninsular Malaysia, Sumatra and North Borneo. (Specimen – K.S. Chua & H.T.W. Tan 82)

Polygonaceae

1. *Polygonum orientale* L.

An erect, hairy annual bearing flowers with white corollas borne in pseudo-spikes which are arranged in few-branched panicles. This species was collected in 1991 in wasteland off Mandai Road and has become established as a weed. It is native of the old world tropics. (Specimens – Ali bin Ibrahim 136; Ali bin Ibrahim 136A)

Portulacaceae

1. *Talinum paniculatum* (Jacq.) Gaertn.

A semi-erect, fleshy herb which becomes semi-woody especially in the lower parts of the terete stems and branches when older. Leaves are somewhat fleshy, dark green, elliptic to obovate, and spirally arranged. Small flowers bearing pink petals are found in terminal inflorescences. This is a pantropical weed which is native of tropical America (Geesink, 1971). In Singapore, it has been seen in many locations as a weed. (Specimen – M.F. Choong 57)

Rubiaceae

1. *Hedyotis pumila* L.fil. (*Oldenlandia pumila* (L.fil.) DC.)

This species has been seen in various localities and its presence probably depends on dispersal opportunities. Its tiny seeds and viability of up to 72 weeks (Tan and Corlett, 1987) are probably very important for its spread as a weed. It is found in sunny areas including lawns and car parks. It is free-flowering and has a reproductive

cycle of three to four months. It was first seen in 1979 in Sian Tuan Avenue then more recently in various other localities since, including Jurong West. Bremekamp (1974) has noted that this species ranges from East Africa to India and has been introduced as a weed in Jamaica. Backer and Bakhuizen van den Brink (1965) also indicated its occurrence in Java. (Specimen — H.T.W. Tan 2/12.12.79)

Typhaceae

1. *Typha angustifolia* L.

A half-submerged freshwater macrophyte that can reach 3 m tall. This robust aquatic has a creeping rhizome and long linear, emergent leaves which are coriaceous. The numerous, tiny flowers are packed into two unisexual spikes. The long and narrow male spike is placed above the sausage-like female spike.

T. angustifolia was accidentally introduced into Singapore in the 1930s. One plant was growing together with a clump of *Cyperus papyrus* which a certain Mr Lee Peck Hoon received from Bangkok. Later he presented it to the Singapore Botanic Gardens, and the clump was planted in one of the lakes. Since then the plant has become naturalized in Singapore. The plants can be found in many stagnant pools or bodies of water in open fields, reclaimed land or construction sites. This species ranges from the arctic circle to 35°S (Backer, 1951). *T. angustifolia* is the only naturally occurring member of its genus in Malesia. (Specimens — I.H. Burkill s.n., 11 Jul 1932; Md. Nur s.n., 10 Nov 1938; R.E. Holtum s.n., 30 Oct 1941; I.M. Turner 117)

Acknowledgements

The authors are grateful to the Executive Director, National Parks Board for the use of the facilities at SING. Dr Ivan Nielsen (Botanisk Institut, Aarhus Universitet, Denmark) is thanked for the prompt identification of *Desmanthus virgatus*. This research was partially supported by National University of Singapore Grant RP 880301.

References

- Ashton, P.S. (1982). Dipterocarpaceae. *Flora Malesiana*, I, 237–600.
- Backer, C.A. (1951). Typhaceae. *Flora Malesiana*, I, 4, 242–244.
- Bremekamp, C.E.B. (1974). A new species of *Oldenlandia* (Rubiaceae) from India with remarks on its inflorescence morphology. *Kew Bull.* 29, 359–361.
- Danser, B.H. (1938). The Loranthaceae of French Indo-China and Siam. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buit.* III, 16, 1–63.
- Forster, P.I. and Harold, K. (1989). *Secamone* R.Br. (Asclepiadaceae: Secamonoideae) in Australia. *Austrobaileya* 3, 69–78.
- Geesink, R. (1971). Portulacaceae. *Flora Malesiana*, I, 7, 121–133.
- Gilliland, H.B. (1971). *A Revised Flora of Malaya. Vol. III. Grasses of Malaya*, Botanic Gardens, Singapore; Singapore.
- Grey-Wilson, C. (1980). *Hydrocera triflora*, its floral morphology and relationship with *Impatiens*: studies in Balsaminaceae: V. *Kew Bull.* 35, 213–219.
- Hou, D. (1962). Celastraceae — I. *Flora Malesiana*, I, 6, 227–291.

- Keng, H. (1990). *The Concise Flora of Singapore*, Singapore Univ. Press; Singapore.
- Ridley, H.N. (1923). *The Flora of the Malay Peninsula. Vol. III. Gamopetalae*, L. Reeve & Co.; Ashford, Kent.
- Tan, H.T.W. and Corlett, R.T. (1987). Seed germination in *Hedyotis* species (Rubiaceae). *Biotropica* 19, 286-288.
- Turner, I.M., Chua, K.S. and Tan, H.T.W. (1990). A checklist of the native and naturalized vascular plants of the Republic of Singapore. *J. Sing. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 18 & 19, 58-88.
- Van Oostroom, S.J. (1953). Convolvulaceae. *Flora Malesiana*, I, 4, 388-512.

Karyomorphology of Some Myrtaceae from Singapore

KAZUO OGINUMA¹, SHAWN K.Y. LUM², Y.H. LEE³
and HIROSHI TOBE⁴

¹College of Child Development, Kochi Women's University, 132 Ohara-cho, Kochi 780, Japan

²Department of Integrative Biology, University of California, Berkeley, CA 94720, U.S.A.

³Botany Department, National University of Singapore, Singapore

⁴Department of Biology, College of Liberal Arts and Science,
Kyoto University, Kyoto 606, Japan

EFFECTIVE PUBLICATION DATE: 15 MAR 1993

Abstract

Karyomorphology of five species in three genera of Myrtaceae, namely *Callistemon*, *Melaleuca*, and *Syzygium*, is investigated. All five species examined have similar chromosome features at mitotic interphase, prophase, and metaphase. Mitotic metaphase of their somatic cells consistently show $2n=22$, of which 18 chromosomes have centromeres at median position and four at subterminal or terminal position. *Syzygium aromaticum* has a secondary constriction in the longest pair of chromosomes as in several other related and unrelated species of the family, a fact suggesting that the presence of the secondary constriction may be of some taxonomic use.

Introduction

The Myrtaceae consists of about 144 genera and 3,000 species native to tropical and subtropical regions throughout the world (Thorne, 1992). Their infrafamilial relationships are becoming clearer but additional information on systematic characters for detailed study is needed (Johnson and Briggs, 1984). In this paper, we report on the karyomorphology of five species in three genera *Callistemon*, *Melaleuca*, *Syzygium*. The basic chromosome number of the family is $x=11$ (Raven, 1975). However our knowledge on chromosome numbers is still restricted to less than 20 per cent of the species (i.e., some 450 species of 50 genera) largely on the basis of species from Australia and India (Smith-White, 1942, 1948, 1950, 1954; Atchison, 1947; Rye, 1979). Very little information is available on chromosome morphology at metaphase, and nothing is known concerning chromosome features at interphase and prophase.

Materials and Methods

Five species in three genera *Callistemon citrinus*, *Melaleuca cajuputi*, *M. genistifolia*, *M. dealbata*, and *Syzygium aromaticum*¹ (= *Eugenia caryophyllus* [Sprengel] Bullock

¹Fourty species of "*Eugenia*", all or most of which have synonyms under the generic name *Syzygium*, are reported from Singapore (Keng, 1990). Morphologically and anatomically, a primarily Old World genus *Syzygium* is now clearly distinguished from (Schmid, 1972; Tobe and Raven, 1983), and may even be distantly related to (Johnson and Briggs, 1984), *Eugenia* which is a primarily New World genus. Therefore we adopt *Syzygium aromaticum*, a synonym under *Syzygium* of "*Eugenia caryophyllus*." According to Bullock and Harrison (1958), "*Eugenia caryophyllata* Thunb.," a name used occasionally in other studies (Vijayakumar and Subramanian, 1985), is an illegitimate name.

& Harrison; *Eugenia caryophyllata* Thunb.) were investigated in this study. The data collected is presented in Table 1 along with their chromosome numbers. Somatic chromosomes were examined following methods presented elsewhere (Tanaka and Oginuma, 1986). Chromosome numbers and morphology at metaphase were determined using at least three to five cells of young leaves for each collection.

Table 1
Studied taxa, and their collections and chromosome numbers.
Vouchers are preserved at KYO.

| Species | Collection | Chromosome number |
|--|--------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Callistemon citrinus</i> Skeels | Oginuma 9101 | 2n=22 |
| <i>Melaleuca cajuputi</i> Powell | Oginuma 9103 | 2n=22 |
| <i>M. genistifolia</i> Sm. | Oginuma 9104 | 2n=22 |
| <i>M. dealbata</i> S.T. Blake | Oginuma & Lum 9201 | 2n=22 |
| <i>Syzygium aromaticum</i> (L.) Merr. & Perry | Oginuma 9102 | 2n=22 |

Observations

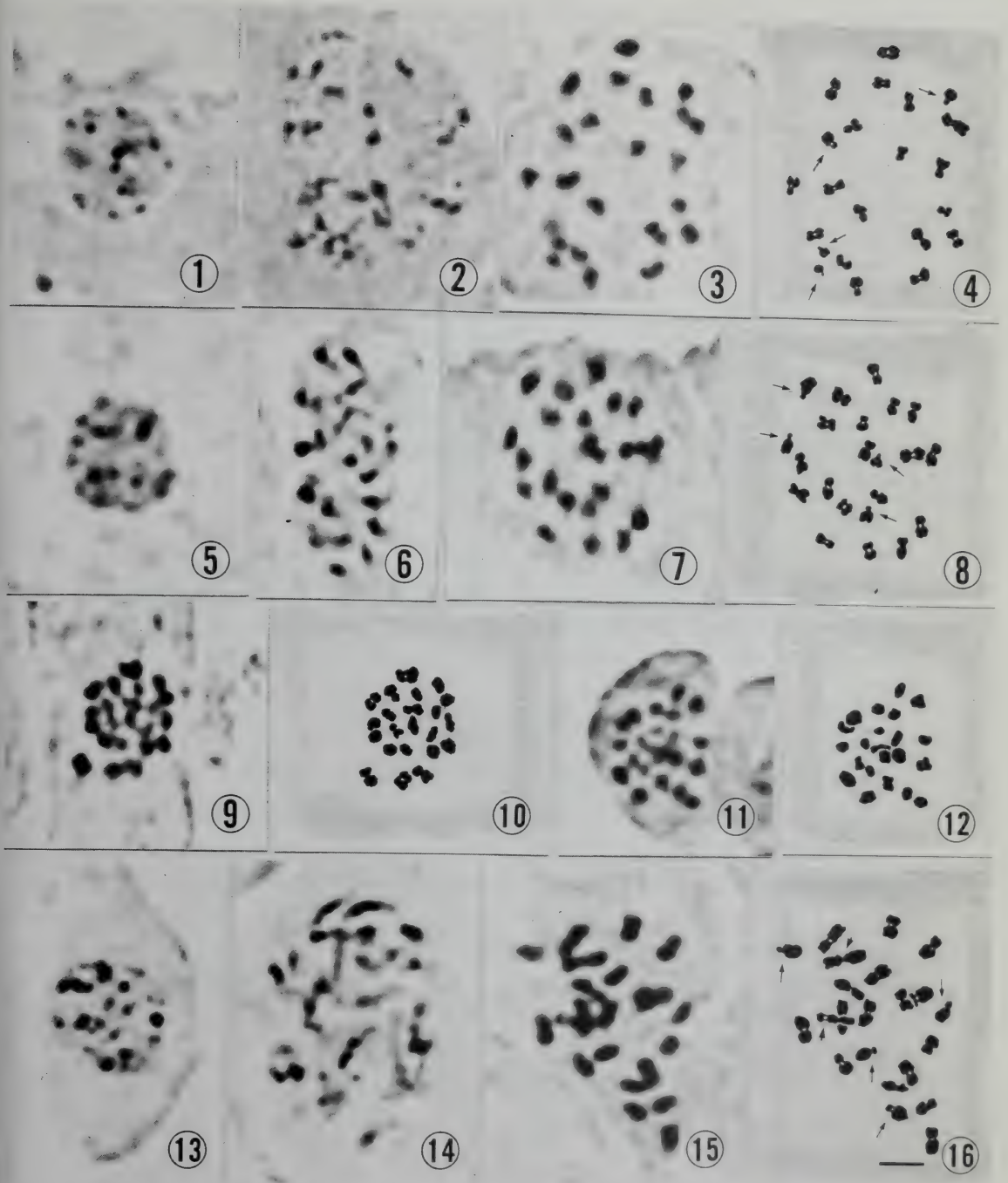
We reconfirmed the earlier report of $2n=22$ in *Callistemon citrinus* (Figs. 1–4) and *Syzygium aromaticum* (Fig. 13–16) (Smith-White, 1948; Vijayakumar and Subramanian, 1985), and further observed $2n=22$ in *Melaleuca cajuputi* (Figs. 5–8) and *M. genistifolia* (Figs. 9–10) (Brighton and Ferguson, 1976; Moussel, 1965).

Chromosomal features at both interphase and prophase are similar in all the species examined. The interphase nucleus (Figs. 1, 5, 13) has 16–20 dark-stained, condensed (heterochromatin) blocks along with chromatin threads and chromomeric granules. As such condensed blocks are fewer than the chromosome number, the nucleus is assigned to the “simple chromocenter type” as defined by Tanaka (1971, 1980). Chromosomes at prophase are differentiated by the presence of both early and late condensed segments (Figs. 2, 6, 14). In most chromosomes the early condensed segments are confined to the proximal regions of two arms, showing a clear transitional state into late condensed segments.

Chromosomes at metaphase are small and gradually vary in a range from about 1.8 μm . to about 0.3 μm . In all the species examined, except in *Melaleuca dealbata* and *M. genistifolia* whose detailed chromosome morphology are not studied, 18 of 22 chromosomes have centromeres at median position, and the remaining four at subterminal or terminal position. A secondary constriction is observed only at the proximal region of a long arm of the longest pair of chromosomes of *Syzygium aromaticum* but not in any chromosome of the other species examined. Satellite chromosomes are not observed.

Discussion

Chromosomal features are nearly consistent in all the five species of *Callistemon*, *Melaleuca*, and *Syzygium* examined. Interphase nuclei belong to the “simple chromocenter type,” and chromosomes at metaphase are $2n=22$ ($x=11$) in agreement with most earlier reports on chromosome numbers of these genera. The morphology of



Figs. 1-16. Somatic chromosomes at interphase nucleus (1, 5, 13), prophase (2, 6, 14), and metaphase (3, 4, 7-11, 15, 16) in Myrtaceae. 1-4. *Callistemon citrinus* ($2n=22$). 5-8. *Melaleuca cajuputi* ($2n=22$). 9, 10. *M. genistifolia* ($2n=22$). 11, 12. *M. dealbata* ($2n=22$). 13-16. *Syzygium aromaticum* ($2n=22$). Arrows point out chromosomes with centromeres at subterminal or terminal position. Arrowheads point out chromosomes with secondary constriction. Figures 4, 8, 10, 12 and 16 are drawings of respective preceding photographs. Scale = $2\mu\text{m}$.

chromosomes at metaphase are also similar: that is, 18 of 22 chromosomes have centromeres at median position, and the remaining four at subterminal or terminal positions. The frequency of chromosomes having centromeres at subterminal or terminal position is consistently 18 per cent in the five species examined, in contrast with a higher frequency of 36 per cent in *Callistemon lanceolatus* and 36–45 per cent in three species of *Syzygium* (including *S. aromaticum* [= *Eugenia caryophyllata* Thunb.]) (Vijayakumar and Subramanian, 1985). Such a difference in the chromosome morphology between this and the earlier observation needs confirmation in more careful observations in future studies.

Despite consistent chromosome numbers $2n=22$ in the five species of *Callistemon*, *Melaleuca*, and *Syzygium*, a conspicuous difference is found among them in the presence or absence of secondary constriction at the long arm of the longest chromosomes. Such a secondary constriction is found in *Syzygium aromaticum* but not in the remainder. This feature is also known in a few other related and unrelated species such as *Rhodomyrtus tomentosa*, *Syzygium iambolanum*, and *Eucalyptus citriodora*, which all have $2n=22$ (Vijayakumar and Subramanian, 1985). The presence of the secondary constriction in such species suggests that it may be useful in considering species or generic relationships.

Acknowledgements

The study was supported in part by a Grant-in-Aid (No. 03640591) for Scientific Research from Ministry of Education, Science and Culture, Japan to K.O. We are grateful to Mr. Tay Eng Pin for his assistance in collecting materials.

References

- Atchison, E. (1947). Chromosome numbers in the Myrtaceae. *Amer. J. Bot.* 34: 159–164.
- Brighton, C.A. and Ferguson, I.K. (1976). Chromosome counts in the genus *Melaleuca* (Myrtaceae). *Kew Bull.* 31: 27–32.
- Bullock, A.A. and Harrison, S.G. (1958). Nomenclatural notes: IV. *Kew Bull.* 13: 409.
- Johnson, L.A.S. and Briggs, B.G. (1984). Myrtales and Myrtaceae — a phylogenetic analysis. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 71: 700–756.
- Keng, H. (1990). *The Concise Flora of Singapore. Gymnosperms and Dicotyledons.* Singapore University Press, Singapore.
- Moussel, B. (1965). Contribution à l'étude cytotaxinomique des Myrtacées. *Mem. Mus. Nat. Hist. Nat. Ser. B* 16: 91–125.
- Raven, P.H. (1975). The bases of angiosperm phylogeny: cytology. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 62: 724–764.
- Rye, B.L. (1979). Chromosome numbers in the Myrtaceae. *Amer. J. Bot.* 34: 159–164.
- Schmid, R. (1972). A resolution of the *Eugenia-Syzygium* controversy (Myrtaceae). *Amer. J. Bot.* 423–436.
- Smith-White, S. (1942). Cytological studies in the Myrtaceae. I. Microsporogenesis in several genera of the tribe Leptospermoideae. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales* 67: 335–342.

- _____. (1948). Cytological studies in the Myrtaceae. II. Chromosome numbers in the Leptospermoideae. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales* 73: 16-36.
- _____. (1950). Cytological studies in the Myrtaceae. III. Cytology and phylogeny in the Chamaelaucoideae. *Proc. Lin. Soc. N. S. Wales* 75: 99-121.
- _____. (1954). Cytological studies in the Myrtaceae. IV. The sub-tribe Euchamaelau-
cinae. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales* 79: 21-29.
- Tanaka, R. (1971). Types of resting nuclei in Orchidaceae. *Bot. Mag. Tokyo* 84: 118-122.
- _____. (1980). The karyotype. In, H. Kihara, Ed., *Plant Genetics*. I. pp. 335-358. Shokabo Book Co., Tokyo. (In Japanese.)
- _____. and Oginuma, K. (1986). A method for the observation of chromosomes in woody plants. In, H Kitaura *et al.*, Eds., *Development of New Technology for Identification and Classification of Tree Crops and Ornamentals. Fruit Tree Research Station Reports* (Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries), pp. 69-72. Maeda Print Co., Tsukuba.
- Thorne, R.F. (1992). An updated phylogenetic classification of the flowering plants. *Aliso* 13: 365-389.
- Tobe, H. and Raven, P.H. (1983). An embryological analysis of Myrtales: its definition and characteristics. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 70: 71-94.
- Vijayakumar, N. and Subramanian, D. (1985). Cytotaxonomical Studies in South Indian Myrtaceae. *Cytologia* 50: 513-520.

~~4475-006~~

NATIONAL PARKS BOARD

PUBLICATION FOR SALE

1. The Gardens' Bulletin, Singapore (Series IV).

Price.

13(1) new impression: \$12

17(3): \$12.50

18 & 19: \$25 per vol.

20(1): \$8

25(1): \$9, 25(2): \$12

26(1): \$18, 26(2): \$18

27(1): \$18, 27(2): \$8.50

28(1): \$18, 28(2): \$15

29: \$30

30: \$48

31(1): \$10, 31(2): \$12.50

32: \$15.50

The Freshwater Swamp-Forest of S. Johore and Singapore by E.J.H. Corner

(Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl. 1) \$35

33(1): \$21.50, 33(2): \$12.50, Index \$1.90

34(1): \$21.50, 34(2) with Index for 34: \$11.50

35(1): \$17.50, 35(2) with Index for 35: \$21.50

36(1): \$21.50, 36(2): \$14.00

37(1) with Index for 36: \$18.50

37(2) with Index for 37: \$16.50

38(1): \$20.00, 38(2): \$13.00

39(1) with Index for 38: \$15.50

39(2): \$15.50

40(1) with Index for 39: \$15.50

40(2): \$13.00

41(1) with Index for 40: \$6.50

41(2): \$14.00

42(1 & 2) with Index for 41: \$15.00

43: \$11.00

Trogia (Basidiomycetes) by E.J.H. Corner

(Gard. Bull. Sing. Suppl. 2) \$17.00

44(1): \$16.00, 44(2): \$16.00

2. *Malayan Orchid Hybrids* by M.R. Henderson and G.H. Addison, \$15 (1969).

3. **A Revised Flora of Malaya.**

(a) Vol. 1, Orchids, by R.E. Holttum, \$50 (3rd ed. 1980 Impr.).

(b) Vol. 2, Ferns, by R.E. Holttum, \$20 (2nd ed. 1968).

(c) Vol. 3, Grasses, by H.B. Gilliland, \$30 (1971).

4. *Boletus in Malaysia* by E.J.H. Corner, \$50 (1972).

Item 1 can be purchased from the National Parks Board, Singapore Botanic Gardens, Cluny Road, Singapore 1025.

For overseas orders, payment should be by Bank Draft or International Money Order and made payable to the Executive Director, National Parks Board, Singapore.

Items 2-4 can be purchased from Singapore National Printers (Pte) Ltd, 303 Upper Serangoon Road, Singapore 1334, tel. no. 2820611 ext. 240, 241 and 231.

*All prices quoted are in Singapore Dollars
Overseas postage is extra*

